## ILLUSTRA'IIONS

# OF <br> ROL TICAL ECONOMY. 

## $\mathbf{I X}$

## harriet martineau.

-0-

NRIERY CREEK.
THE THREEAGES.

- $0=$

IN NINE FOLUMES.<br>vol. Vill.

- $-0=$


## LONDON:

CHARLES FOX, PATERNOSTER-ROW.
zuccexxxiv.

## LONDON:

Printed by William Clowes, Duke-street, Jannueth.

## CONTENTS

## BRIERI CREEK.

| The Pribosopher at pag |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| The Philosopher at | 4. Sunday Evening - 65 |
| Home . . . . 1 | 5. Introdnctions . . 0 O |
| 2. The Gentleman at | 6. A tather's Hope . 122 |
| Home . . . . 22 | 7. The Find of the |
| ?. Saturday Morning . 46 | Matter . . . . 143 |

## TIIE THREE $\boldsymbol{A G E S}$.



## BRIERYCRELK.

鳥 Tilf.
$3 x$

## harriet martineau.

## LONDON: <br> CHARLES FOX, 67, PATERNOSTER-ROW. 1833.

## CONTENTS.

Ceaptgr Page

1. The Plilosopher at Ifome ..... 1
2. The Gentleman at Home. ..... 22
3. Saturday Morning ..... 44
4. Sunday Evening ..... 65
b. Introductions ..... 9.
5. A Father"s Hope ..... 122
6. The Endoof the Matter ..... 142

## BRIERY CREEK.

## Chapter I.

## THE PMLOSOPHER AT IIOME.

The sun,-the bright stn of May in the western world, -was going down on the village of Briery ('reek, and there was scarcely a soul left within its bounds to observe how the shadows lengthened on the prairie, except Dr. Sneyd; and Dr. Sneyd was too busy to do justiee to the speetacle. It was very long since letters and newspapers had been reeeived from England; the raims lad intexfered with the post; and nothing had been heard at the settlement for a month of what the minister was planning in London, and what the populace was doing in Paris. Dr. Sneyd had learned, in this time, much that was taking place, among the worlds overhead; and he now began to be veryoimpatient for tidings respecting the Old World, on which he had been compelled to turn his back, at the moment when its political circumstances began to be the most interesting to him. There had been glimpses of starlight in the intervals of the shifting spring storms, and he had betaken himself, not in vain, to his observatory; but no messenger, with precious leathern bag, had appeared on the qartial cessation of the
rains to open, beyond the clouds of the political hemisphere, views of the silent rise or sure progress of bright moral truths behtind the venl of prejuctice and passion which was for a seasen obscuring their lustre. Day after day had anaions eyes been fixed on the ford of the creok; night after nierht hat the doctor risen, and looked abroad in st"rlipgt and in ghoom, when the dous were restless in the eourt, or a fancied horse-tread was heard in the grassy road before the honse.

This evening Dr. Sneyd was taking resolution to file the last newspapers he had received, and to entorse and put away the letters whieh, havinur been read till not an atom more of meaning could be extracted from them, might now be kept in some place where they would be safer from friction than in a philosopher's pocket. The filing the newspapers was dune with his nsual method and alaerity, but his hañd slook while endursing the last of his letters ; and he slowly opened the sheet, to look once nore at the siguature,-not from sentiment, and because it was the signature (for Dr. Sneyd was not a man of sentiment), but in order to observe once again whether there had beenuany suels tremulousness i.s the land that wrote it as might affeet the ehanee of the two old friends meeting arain in this worll: the chance which he was unwilling to believe so slight: it appeared to Mrs. Sneyd, and his son Arthur, and every body else. Nothing inore was diseoverable from the writing, and the key was resolutely turned upon the letter. The next glance fell upon the materials of a valuable tele.
scope, which lay along one side of the room, usele-s fill some glasses should arrive to replace those which had been broken during the rough jommey to this remote settement. Piece by piece was handled, fitted, and laid down again. Then a snule passed over the phalosopher's countenance as his eye settled on the filmy orb of the moon, already showing itself, though the sun lad not yet tonched the western verge of the prairic. It was something to have the same moon to look at through the same telescopes as when lie was not alone in seience, in the deptls of a strange continent. The face of the land had changed; he had becone but too well acquainted with the sea; a part of the heavens themselves had passed away, and new worlds of light come before him in their stead; but the same sun shone in at the south window of his study; the same moon wated and waned above dis obselvatory ; and he was eager to be onee more recognising her volcanoes and plains through the instrument which he had succeeded in perfecting for ase. This reminded him to note down in ther proper places the results of his last observations; and in a single minute, no symptom remained of Dr. Sneyd laving old friends whom he longed to see on the other side of the world; or of his having suffered from the deferred hope of thlugs; or of his feeling impatient about his large telescoper ; w of any thung luat his being engrossed in his ocenpation.

Vet he hearl the first gente tap, at the south window, and, lookng orer lis spectacles at the little boy who stood uutside, found time to bid B:
limn come in and wait for liberiy to talk. The doctor went on writing, the smble still on has face, and Temmy,-in other worls, 'Temple Temple, heir of Temple Lodge,-crept in at the window, and stole quietly about the room to amuse himself, till his grandfather should be at liberty to attend to him. While the pen scratched the paper, and ccased, and scratched ayain, Temmy walked along the bookshelves, and preeped into the cylinder of the great telescope, and cast a frightened look behind him on having the misfortune to jingle some glasses, and then slid mo the low arm-chair to study for the hundredth time the prints that hung opposite, - the vencrable portraits of his grandfather's two most intimate friends. Temmy had learned to look on these wise men of another henisphere with much of the same respect us on the philosophers of a formor age. His grandfather appeared to lim incalculably old, and unfathomably wisc ; and it was his grandfahher's own assurance that these two philosqphers were older and wiser still. When to this was added the breadth of land and sea across which they dwelt, it was no wonder that, in the eyes of the boy, they had the sanctity of the long-buried dead.
"Where is your grandmamma, Tcinmy?" asked Dr. Sneyd, at length, putting away his papers. "Do you know whether she is coming to take a walk with ne? ?"
" I cannot find her," said the boy. "I went all round the garden, and through the orchard-."
"And into the poultiy yard?"
" Yes; and every where else. All the doors are opera, and the place paite empty. There is moboty at home here, nor in all the village, except at our house."
" All gone to the squirrel-hunt; or rather to meet the honters, for the sport must be over by this time ; bat your grandmanma does not hunt squirrels. We must turn out and finde her. -I dare say she is gone to the Creek to look for the postman."

Temmy hoped that all the squirrels were not to be shot. Though there had been far too many lately, he should be sorry if they were all to disappear.
"Sou will have your own two, in their pretty cage, at any rate, Temny."

Temmy's tearful eycs, twisted fingers, and scarlet colour, said the "no" he could not speak atathe moment. Grandpapa hked to get at the bottom of every thing; and he soon diseovered that the boy's tather had, ofor some reason unknown, ordered that no more squirrels should be seen in his house, and that the necks of 'Temmy's favourites should be wrung. Temmy had no other favolurites instead. He did rut like to begin with any new ones without knowing whether he might keep them: and he had not yet asked his papa what he might be permitted to have.
"We must all have patience, Temmy, about our favourites. I have had a great disappointment about one of mine."

Temmy brushed away his tears to hear what favourites grandpapa could have. Neither cat, nor squirrel, nor bird had ever met lus eye in this house; and the dogs in the court were for use, not play.

Dr. Sneyd pointed to his large telescope, and said that the evlinder, without the lenses, was to hiun no more than a cage without squirrels would be to Temmy.
"But yon will have the glasses by and br, grandpapa, and I-_".
"Yes; I hope to lave them many months hence, when the snow is thick on the ground, and the sleigh can bring me my packages of glass without breaking them, as the last were broken that came over the $\log$ road. But all this time the stars are moving over our heads; and in these fine spring evenings 1 should like very much to be finding out many things that I must remain ignorant of till next year; and I cannot sparc a whole year now so well as when I was younger."
"Cannot you do something while you are waiting ?" was Temmy's question. His uncle Arthur would have been as much divedted at it as Dr Sncyd liunseff was; for the fact was, Dr. Sneyd had ahways twice as much planed to be done as any body thonght he could get ilmough. Temmy did not know what a larye book be was writing: nor how much might be learned by means of the mferior instruments; nor what a number of books the philosopher was to read
through, nor how large a correspondence was to be cairied on, before the snow could be on the ground again.
"Now let us walk to the creek" was a joyful somm to the boy, who made laste to find the doctor's large straw hat. When the philosopher had put it on, over his thin grey hair, he turned towards one of his many curlous mirrors, apd hatuged at has own image.
"Temmy," said he, " do you remember me before I wore this large hat? Do you remember my great wig?"
" $O$ yes, and the black, three-cornered hat. I could not think who you were the first day I met you whout that wig. .But I think I never saw any body else with such a wig."

And in Englaud they would not know what to make of me without it. I was just thinking luw Dr. Rogers would look at me, if he could see me now; he would ${ }^{\circ}$ call me quite an Ame-rican,-very iike a republican."
"Are you an Amcrican? Are you a republican!"
"I was a republican in England, and in France, and wherever I have been, as much as I am now. As to leing an Ancrican, I suppose I mut call myself one; but I love England very dearly, Temmy. Ihad rather live there than any where, if it were but safe for me; but we can make ourselves happy here. Whatever happens, we always ind atterwads, or slialkehad when we are wiser, is for our gool. Some people at home have made a great mistake about me; but all
mistakes will be cleared up some tine or other, my dear; and in the mean while, we must not be angry with one another, though we canot help being sory for what has happened."
"I think uncle Arthur is very amrry indeed. He said one day that he would never live among those people in England again."
"I dare say there will be no reason for his living there; but he las promised me to forgive them for misunderstanding and disliking me. And you must promise ne the same thing when you grow old enough to see what such a promise means.-Cone here, my dear. Stand just where I do, and look up under the eaves. Do you see anything! "
"O, I see a little bird moving!"
Temmy could not tell what bird it was. He was a rather dull child-usually called uncommonly stupid-as indeed he too ofton appearei. Whither his wits strayed from the midst of the active little world in which he lived, where the wits of everyboly else were lively enongh, no one could tell-if, indeed, he had any wits. Ilis father thought it impossible that Temple Temple, heir of Tenple Lodge and its fiftr thousand acrese should not grow up a very important personage. Mrs. Temple had an inward persuasion that no one understood the boy but hersclf. Dr. Sneyd did not profess so to understand children as to be able to compare Tenmy with others, but thought him a good little fellow, and hat no doubt he would do very well. Mrs. Sueyd's hopes and fears on the boy's account varied,
while her tender pity was unremitting: and mole Arthur was full of indignation at Temple for cowing the child's spirit, and thus blunting his intellect. To all oher observers it was but too evident that Temmy did not know a martin from a crow, or a sicamore from a thorn.
"That bird is a martin, come to build under our eaves, my dear. If we were to put upa a boxpl dare say the bred would begin to build in it directly."

Temmy was for putting up a box, and his grandpapa for furnishing him with favourites which should be out of sight and reach of Mr. Temple. In two minutes, therefore, the phlosupher was momnted on a high stool, whence he could reach the low eaves; and Temmy was vibrating on tiptoe, holdmg up at arms' length that which, beng empthed of certan myoterious curiositics, (which mgght belong either to grandpapa's tparatus of science, or grandmammars of housewifery,) was now destined to hold the winged curiosties which were fliting round during the operation madertaken on their behalf.

Before descending, the doctor looked about him, on the strange sight of a thriving uninhabited village. Everybody scemell to be out after the squirrel hunters, When, indeed, the higher ground near the Creck was* attained, Dr. Sneyd perceived that Mr. Temple's family was at home. On the terrace was the gentleman himself, walking backwards and forwards in his usual after-dinner state. His lady (Dr. Sneyd's only daughter) was stooping among her flowers, while Ephraim, the black boy, was at-
tending at ber heels, and the figures of other selvants popped into sight and away arain, as they were summoned and dismissed by their master. The tavern, kept by the surgeon of the plare, stood emptr, if it might be juiged by its open doors, where no one went in and out. Dous was not to be seen in the brick-gromad; whech was a wonder, as Dods was a hard-worhing man, and his task of making bricks for Mr. Temple's grand alterations had been so much retarded by the late rains that it was expected of Dods that he would lose not a day nor an hour while the weather continued fair. Mrs. Dods was not at work under her poreh, as usual, at this hour; nor was the young lawyer, Mr. Johmson, flitting from fence to fence of the cottages on the prairie, to gather up and convey the news of what had befallen since morning. About the rude dwelling within the verge of the forest, there was the usufal fluttering of fowls and yelping of dogs; but neither was the half-savage woodsman (only known by the name of Brawn) to be seen loitering about with his axe, nor were his equally uncivilized daughters (the Brawnees) at their sugar troughs miter the long row of maples. The Indian corn seemed to have chosen its own place for springing, and to be growing untended; so rude were the fences which surrounded it, and so rank was the prairic grass which struggled with it for possession of the furrows. The expane of the prairie was monversified with a single hing thing. A solitary tree, or a eluster of hushes here and there, was all that broke the uniformity
of the graney sufface, as far as the horizon, where the blach forest ruse in an even line, and neemed to seclude the region withu its cmbrace. There was not such ath abenen of sound as of motion. The wators of the Creek, to which Dr. Sueyd and Temmy were proceedng, dashed atong, swollen by the hate rans, and the flutter and splash of wild fowl were heard from then plate of assem-blage,-the riffle of the Creck, or the shatlows formed by the unevemess of its rocky bottom. There were few burd-ndes heard in the forest; but the horses of the settement were wankering there, with bells about their necks. The lreczes could find no entrance into the deep recesses of the woods; but they whispered in their play among the wild vines that liung from a height of fifty fect. There was a stir also among the rhodudendrons, thickets of which were left to flourish oes the borders of the wood; and with their rustle in the evening whad were mingled the chirping, humming, and buzzing of an indistungushable variety of insects on the wing and anoong the grass.
"I see grandmamma coming out of Dods's porch," cried Temmy. "What has she been there for, all alone ?'
"I believe she has been the round of the cottages, feeding the pigs and fowls, because the neighbours are away. This is like your grandmumma, and it explains her beine absent so long. You see what haste she is making towards us. Now tell me whether you hear anything on the other side of the Creek.".

Temmy heard something, but he could not say what, - whether winds, or watere, or horses, or inseets, or all these. Dr. Sneyd thought he head cart wheels approaching along the smooth natural road which led out of the forest upon the prairic. The light, firms soil of this hind of road was so favourable for carriages, that they did not give the rumbling aad creaking notice of their approach which is common on the log road wheh intersects a narsh. The post messenger wa the ulpermost person in Dr. Sneyd's thoughts just now, whether waggon wheels or horse tread grected his ear. He vas partly right and partly wrong in his present conjectures. A waggon appeared from among the trees, but it aomained nubody whom he could expect to be the bearer of letters ;-nobody but Arthur's assistait Isaac, accompanied by Mr. Temple's black man Julian, bringing home a stock of groceries and other comfocs from a distamt store, to which they had been sent to make purchases. .

The velicle came to a halt on the opposite ridge; and no wonder, for it was not easy to see how it was to make further progress. The Creck was very fure to look at in its present state; but it was anything but tempting to traveilers. The water, which usually ran clear and shallow, when there was more than enough to fill the deep holes in its bed, now brought mud from its source, and bore on its troubled surface large branclies, and even trunks of trees. It was so muchswollen from the late rains that its depth was not casily ascertainable; but marry a brier which had lately
overhung its course from the bank was now swaying in its current, and looking lost in a new element. Isaac and Jutian by turns descended the bank to the edge of the water, but could not learn thereby whether or not it was fordable. Their next proceeding was to empty the cart, and drive into the flood by way of experiment.The water only half filled the vehcle, and the horse kept his footing admirably, so that it was only to drive back again, and to bring the goods, -some on the dry seat of the waggon, and some on the backs of Isaac and Julian, as the one drove, and the other took care of the packages within. Two trips, it was thought, would suffice to bring over the whole, light and dry.
"What are rou all about here ?" asked Mrs. Sneyd, who had come up unobserved while her hinoband and grandehild were alsorbed in wateling the passage of the Creek. "The goods arriving! Bless me! I hope they will get over safely. It would be too provoking if poor Arthur should lose his first bateh of luxuries. He has lived so long on Indian corn bread, and hominy, and wild turkeys, and milk, that it is time he should be enjoying his meal of wheaten bread and tea."
"And the cloth for his now coat is there, grandinamina."
" "Yes; and plenty of spice and öther good things for your papa. I do not know what he will say if they are washed away; but I care much more for your coffee; my dear," continued
she, turning to the doctor. "1 am aliaid your observations and authorship will suffer for want of your coffec. Do try and make latac hear that he is to take panticular care of the coffee."
"Not 1, my dear," rephed Dr. Snoyd, tanghing. "I would advo ate Arthur's affars, if any. But the men seem to be taking all possible care. I should advise their leaving the goods and cart together on the other side, but that 1 rather think there will be more rain before moming, so as to make matters worse to-momrow, besides the risk of a soaking darmg the night. Here they come! Now for it! How ther dash down the bank! There! They will upset the cart if they do not take care.".

That great floating tree will upset them. What a pity they did not see it in time! There! I thought so."

The mischief was done. The trunk, with a new rush of water, was too much for the light waggon. It turned pver on its side, preejpitatung driver, Jolian, and all the packages into the muddy stream. The horse serambled and struggled till Isatc could regain his twoting, and set the animal free, while Julian was, lashing the water from his face, and smateling át one package after anther as they edelied round him, preparatory to being carried down the Creek.

Dr. Sneyd caught the frightened horse, as he scampered up the briery bank. Mrs. Sneyd shouted a variety of directions nhich would have been excellent, if they could have been heard; while Temmy stuod looking stupid.
"Call help, my dear boy," said Dr. Sneyd.
"Where! 1 do not know where to go."
"Do sou hear the popping of guns, in the wood! Some of the haters are coming back. Go and call them."
"Where? 1 do not know which way."
"In the direction of the gims, my dear. In that guarter, near the large hickory. I think: you will find them there."

Temmy did not know a hickory by sight; but he could see which way Dr. Sneyd's finger pointed; and he soon succeeded in finding the party, and bringing them to the spot.
"Arthur, I an rery sorry," said the doctor, on seeing his son come running to view the disaster. "Mortal aecidents, my dear son! We must make up our minds to them."
"Yes, father, when they are purely aecidents: but this is carelesspess,-most provoking carclessness."
" Indeed, the men did make trial of what they were about," said the doctor.
"The great tree came down so very fast !" addet Temmy.
"Yes, yes I am not blaming Isaace It was my carelessncss in not throwing a bridge aser the Crcek long ago. Never mind that now ! Let us save what we can."

It was a sorry resene. The cart was broken, but it could be easily mended. The much-longedfor wheaten flour appeared in the shape of a sack of sonled pulp, which no one would think of swallowing. The coffee miglit be dried. The tea
was not altogether past hope. Sugar, salt, and starch, were melted into one mass. Mr. 'Temple's spices were supposed to be by this time perfuming the stream two miles below; his wax candles were battered, so that they could, at best, be used only as short ends; and the oil for his hall lamps was diffusing a calm over the surface of the stream. Mrs. Sneyd asked her husband whether some analogous appliance could not be found for the proprietor's rulled temper, when he should hear of the disaster.

The news could not be long in reaching him, for the other party of squirrel-hunters, bringing with them all the remaining women and children of the village, appeared, from the forest, and the tidings spread from mouth to mouth. As soon as Temmy saw that Uncle Arthur was standing still, and looking round him for a moment, he put one of his mistimed questions, at the end of divers remarks.
" How many squirrels have you killed, uncle? I do not think you can have killed any at all; we saw so many as we came up here! Some were running along your snake fence, uncle; and grandpapa says they were not of the same kind as those that run up the trees. But we saw a great many run up the trees, too. I dare say, half a dozen or a dozen. How many have you killed, uncle?"
"Forty-Une. The children there will tell you all about it."
"Forty-one! And how many did David hill? And your whole party, uncle ?"

Arthur gavo the boy a gentle push towards the sacks of dead squirrels. and Temmy, having no notion why or how he had been troublesone, amused himself with pitying the slaughtered animals, and stroking his cheeks with the brushes of more than a hundred of them. He might have gone on to the whole number bagged,-two hundred and ninety-three,-if his attention bad not been called off by the sudden silerree which preceded a speech from unele Arthur.
"Neighbours," said ${ }^{\text {Arthur, " I take the }}$ blame of this mischance upon myself. I will not say that some of you might not have reminded me to bridge the Creek, before I spent my time and money on luxuries that we could have waited for a while longer; but the chief earelessness was mine, I freely own. It seems a strange time to choose for asking a favour of you-"
He was interrupted by many a protestation that his neighbours were ready to hetp to bridge the Creek; that it was the. interest of all that the work should be done, and not a favour to himself alone. He went on :-
" I was going to say that when it happens to you, as now to me, that you wish to exchange the corn that you grow for something that our prairies do not produee, you will feel the want of such a bridge as much as I do now; though I hope through a less disagrecable experience. In selfdefence, I must tell you, however, how little able I have been till lately to provide any but the barest neeessaries for mysclf and my men. This will show you that I cannot now pay you for the work you propose to do."
c 3

He was interrupted by assurances that nobody wanted to be paid; that they would have a bridging frolic. as they had before had a raising frolic to build the surgeon's tavern, and a rolling frolic to clear Brawn's patch of ground, and as they meant to have a reaping frolic when the corn should be ripe. It should be a pic-nic. Nobody supposed that Arthur had yet meat, bread, and whisky to spare.
"I own that I have not," said he. "You know that when I began to till my ground, I had no more capital than was barely sufficient to fence and break up my fields, and feed me and my two labourers while my first crop was growing. Just before it ripened, I had nothing left; but what I lad spent was well spent. It proved a productive consumption indced; for my harvest brought back all I had spent, with increase. This increase was not idly consumed by me. I begag to pay attention to my cattle, improved my farm buildings, set up a kiln, and employed a labourer in making bricks. The fruits of my harvest were thus all consumed; but they were again restored with increase. Then I thought I might begin to indulge myself with the enjoyment for which I had toiled so long and so hard. I did not labour merely te have so mueli corn in my barns, but to enjoy the corn, and whatever else it would bring me,-is we all do,-producing, distributing, and exchanging, that we may afterwards enjoy."
" Not quite all, Mr. Arthur," said Jolinson, the lawyer. "There is your brother-in-law, Mr. Temple, who seems disposed to enjoy evcrything, without so much as soiling lis fingers with gather-
ing a peach. And there is a certain friend of ours, settled farther cast, who toils like a horse, and lives like a beggar, that he may hoard a roomful of dollars."
"Temple produces by means of the hoarded industry of his fathers,-by means of his capital," rcplied Arthur. "And the miser you speak of cnjoys his dollars, I suppose, or he would change them away for something clse. ${ }^{*}$ Well", friends, there is little temptation for us to hoard up our wealth. We have corn instead of dollars, and corn will not keep like dollars."
"Why should it ?" asked Dods the brickmaker. "Who would take the trouble to raise more corn than he wants to eat, if lie did not hope to exchange it for something desirable ?"
"Very true. Then comes the question, what a man shall choose in exchange. I began pretty well. I laid out some of my surplus in providing for a still greater next pear; which, in my circumstances, was my first duty. Then I began to look to the end for which I was working; and I reached forward to it a little too soon. I should have roasted my corn ears and drank milk a little longer, and expended my surglus on a bridge, before I thought of wheaten flour and tea and coffee."
"Three months hence," said somehody, " you will be no worse off (except for the corn ears and milk you must consume instead of tlour and tea) than if you had hal your wish. Your flour and tea would have been clean gone by that time, without any return.".
"You grant that I must go without the plea-
sure," said Arthur, smiling. "Never mind that. But you will not persuade me that it is not a clear loss to have flour spoiled, and sugar and salt melted together in the creek; unless, indeed, they go to fatten the fish in the holes. Besides, there is the mortification of feeling that your toil in making this bridge might have been paid with that which is lost in the purchase of luxuries which none will enjoy."

Being vehemently exhorted to let this consideration give him no concern, he concluded,
"I will take your advice, tlank you. I will not trouble myself or you more about this loss; and I enlarge upon it now only because it may be useful to us as a lesson how to use the fruits of our labour. I have been one of the foremost to laugh at our neighbours in the next settlement for having,-not their useful frolics, like ours of to-morrow,-but their shooting-matcless and games in the wood"; when the water was so bad that it was a grievance to have to drink it. I was as ready as any one to see that the labour spent on these pastimes could not be properly afforded, if there were really no hands to spare to dig wells., And now, instead of asking them when they mean to have their welling frolfic, our wisest way will be to get our bridge up before there is time for our neighbours to make a laughing-stock of us. When that is done, I shall be far from satisfied. I shall still feel that it is owing to me that my father goes without his coffee, while he is watching through the night when we common men are asleep.
"That is as much Temple's concern as the
young man's," olserved the neighbours one to another. "Freely as he flings his money about, one would think Tomple might see that the doetor was at least as woll supplied wih luxuries as himself:" . "Why the young man should be left to toil and make capital so painfully and slowly, when Temple squanders so much, is a mystery to every body." "A quarter of what Temple has spent in making and ummaking his garden would have enabled Arthur Sueyd's new ficld to produce double, or have improved his team; and Temple limself nould have been all the better for the interest it would have vielded, instead of his money bringing no returi. Bul Temple is not the man to lend a helping hand to a young farmer,-be he his brother-in-law or a mere stranger."

Sueh were the remarks which Arthur was not stopposed to hear, and to which he did not therefore consider himself called upon to reply. Seeing his father and mothęr in eager consultation with the still dripping Jsaae, he speedily completed the arrangements for the next day's meeting, toils, and pleasures, and joined the group. Isaac had but just recollected that in his poeket he brought a packet of letters and several newspapers, whiel had found their way, in some circuitous manner, to the store where he had been traffieking. The whole were deplorably soaked with mud. It seemed doubtfia whether a line of the writing eould ever be made out. But Mrs. Sneyd's eleverness had been proved equal to emergeneies nearly as great as this. She had
once got rid of the stains of a stand full of ink which had been overset on a parchment which bore a ten-guinea stamp. She had recovered the whole to perfect smoothness, and fitness to be written upon. Many a time had she contrived to restore the writing which had been discharged from her father's manuscript chemical lectures, when spillings from his experiments had occurred scareely half an hour before the lecture-room began to fill. No wonder her hushand was now willing to confide in her skill-no wonder he was anxious to see Temmy home as speedily as possible, that he might watch the processes of dipping and drying and unfolding, on which depended almost the dearest of his enjoyments, intercourse with faithful friends far away.

## Chapper II.

## THE GENTCEMAN AT HOME.

Master Temple Temple was up early, and watching the weather, the next morning, with far more eagerness than his father would have approved, unless some of his own gentlemanlike pleasures had been in question. If Mr. Temple had known that his son and heir cared for the convenience of his industrious uncle Arthur, and of a parcel of labourers, the boy would hardly have escaped a long lecture on the depravity of his tastes, and the vulgarity of his sympathies. But Mr. Temple knew nothing that passed prior
to his own majestic descent to the breakfast-room, where the silver coffee-pot wassteaming fragrantly, and the windows were carefully opencd or serupulously shut, so as to temper the visitations of the outward air, while his lady sat awaiting his mood, and trembling lest he should find nothing that he could eat among the variety of forms of diet into which the few elements at the command of her cook had been combined. .Mrs. Temple had never been very happy while within reach of markets and shops ; but sle was now often tempted to believe that almost all her troubles would be at an cnd if she had but the means of indulging her lusband's fastidious apretite. It was a real misery to be for ever inyenting, and for ever in vain, new cookeries of Indian corm, beef, lean pork, geesc and turkcys, honey and milk. Bcyond these materials, she had nothing to depend upon but chance arrivals of four, pickles, and groceries ; and awfulfy passed the day when there was any disappointment at breakfast. She would willingly have surrendered her conservatory, her splendid ornaments, the pictures, plate, and cven the library of her house, and the many thousand acres belonging to it, to give to her husband such an unscrupulous appetite as Arthur's, or such a cheerful temper as Dr.Sneyd's. It was hard that her husband's ill-liumour about his privations should fall upon her ; for she was not the one who did the deed, whatever it might be, which drove the gentleman from English sucicty. The sacrifice was quite as great to her as it could possibly be to him; and thare was
inexpressible meanness in Temple's aggravating, by complaints of his own share, the suffering which he had himself brought apon her. Temple seemed always to think himself a great man, however; and always greatest when causing the utmost sensation in those about him.

This morning, he stalked into the breakfast room in remarkable state. He looked almost as tall as his wife when about to speak to her, and was as valiant in his threats against the people who disturbed him by passing before his window, as his son in planning his next encounter with Brawn's great turkey.
"Come away from the window, this moment, Temple. I desire you will never stand there when the people are flocking past in this manner. Nothing gratifies them more. They blow those infernal horns for no other purpose than to drav our attention. Ring the bell, Temple."

When Marius appeăred, in answer to the bell, he was ordered to pull down that blind ; and if the people did not go away directly, to bid them begone, and blow their horns somewhere out of his hearing.
"They will be gone soon enough, sir. It is a busy day with them. They are making a frolic to bridge the Creek, because of what happened-"

A terrified glance of Mrs. Temple's stopped the man in his reference to what had taken place the evening before. It was hoped that the stock of coffee might be husbanded till more could arrive, that the idea of chocolate might be insinuated into the gentleman's mind, and that the
shortness of the wax eandles, and the deficieney of light in the hall at night, might possibly escape observation.
"The bridge over the Creek being much wanted by every body, sir," continued Marius, "every body is joining the frolic to work at it; that is, if-"
" Not I, nor any of my people. Let me lieasno more about it, if you please. I have given no orders to have a bridge built."

Marius withdrew. The cow-horns were presently no longer heard-not that Marius had done any thing to silence them. He knew that the blowers were not thinking of either him or his master; but merely passing to their place of rendezvous, calling all froliekers together by the way.
"Temple, you find you can live without your squirrels, I hope," said the tender father. "Now, no. crying ! I will not have you ery."
"Bring me your papa"s cup, my dear," interposed his mother; "and persuade him to try these early strawberries. The gardener,surprised us this morning witi a little plate of strawherries. Tell your papa about the strawberries in the orclard, my dear."

In the intervals of sobs, and with streaming eyes, Temmy told the happy news that strawberries had spread under all the trees in the orchard, and were so full of blossom, that the gardener thought the orehard would soon look like a field of white elover.
"Wild strawberries, I suppose. . Tasteless trash !' was the remark upen this intelligence.

Before a more promising subject was started, the door opened, and Dr. Sncyd appeared. Mr. Temple hastened to rise, put away, with a prodigious crackling and shufling, the papers he held, quickened Temmy's motions in setting a chair, aut pressed coffee and strawberries on "the oll gentleman," as he was wont to call Dr. Sneyd. It was inupossible that there could be much sympathy belween two men so unlike; but it singularly happened that Dr. Sneyd had a slighter knowleclge thas any body in the village of the peculiarities of his son-in-law. He was amused at some of his foibles, rexed at others, and he sighed, at times, when he saw changes of looks and temper creeping over his daughter, and thought what she might have been with a more suitable companion; but Temple stood in so much awe of the philosopher as to appear a somewhat different person before him and in any other presence. Temniy now knew that he was safe from misfortune for half an hour ; and being unwilling that grandpapa should see traces of tears, he slipped belind the window blind, to make his observations on the troop which was gathering in the distancc on the way to the creek. He stood murmuring to himself,-"There goes Big Brawn and the Brawnees! I never saw any women like those Brawnees. I think they could pull up a tall tree by the roots, if they tried. I wonder "when they will give me some nore honey to taste. "There goes Dods! He must be tired before the frolic begins; for he has becn making bricks ever ance it was light. I sup-
pose he is afraid papa will be angry if he does not make bricks as fast as he cam. Papa was so ampry with the min for spoiling his bricks before! 'There gres David-_-." And so on, through the entire population, out of the bounds of Temple Lodire.
" 1 came to ask," said the doctor, " how many of your men you can spare to this frolic to-day. Arthur will be ghad of all the assistance that can be had, that the work may be done completely at once."

The reply was, that Arthur scemed an enterprising young mam.
"He is : just made for his lot. But I ought not to call this Arthur's enterprise altogether. The Creek is no more his than it is yours or mine. The ercction is for the common good, as the disaster last night'- (a glance from Mrs. Temple to her husband's face, and a peep from Temmy, from behind the blind)- ${ }^{n}$ was, in fact, a common misfortune."

Mr. Temple took snuff, and asked no.questions at present.
"I have bcen telling my wife," observed the doctor, "that I am prodigiously tempted to try the strength of my arm myself, to-day."
"I hope not, my dear sir. Your yearsThe advancement of science, you know- Just imagine its being told in Paris, among your friends of the Institute, that you had been helping to build a bridge! Temple, ring the bell."

Marius was desired to send Ephrain to receive
his master's commands. In a few minutes, the door slowly opened, a strange metallic sound was heard, and a little negro boy, stunted in form and mean in countenanee, stood bowing in the presence.
"Ephraim, go into the park field, and tell Martin to send as many labourers as he can spare to lielp to bridge the creek. And as you come back-"

During this time, Dr. Sneyd had turned on his chair to observe the boy. He now rose rapidly, and went to eonvince himself that his eyes did not deceive him. It was really true that the right ankle and left wrist of the little lad were connected by a light fetter.
"Who has the key of this chain ?" asked Dr. Sneyd of his daughter, who, blushing scarlet, looked towards her husband.
"Give it me," said the doctor, holding out his hand.
"Excuse me, my dear sir. You do not know the boy."
" Very true: but that does not alter the case. The key, if you please."

After a moment's hesitation, it was produced from the waistcoat pucket. Dr. Sneyd set the boy' free, bade him make haste to do his master's bidding, and quietly doubling the chain, laid it down on a distant table.
"He ncver made haste in his life, sir," protested Mr. Temple. "You do not know the lad, sir, believe me.'
"I do not: and I am sorry to hear such an
account of him. This is a place where no one can be allowed to loiter and be ille."

Ephatim showed that he could make haste; for he lost no time in getting out of the room, when he had reecived his final orders. At the moment, and for a few moments more, Dr. Sneyd was relating to his daughter the contents of the letters received from England the night before. Mr. Temple meanwhle was stirring the fire, Alourishing his handerchief, and summoning courage to be angry wath Dr. Sincerd.
"Do you know, sir," sand he, at length, "that boy is iny servant? Let me tell you, that for one genteman to interfere with another gentleman's servants is -_्"

Dr. Sneyd was listeming so calmly, with his hands resting on the head of his came, that 'Temple's words, somehow or other, failed him.
"such interfcrence 1 s _-is-This boy, sir, is my servant."
"Your servant, but not your slave. Do you know, Temple, it is I who inight call you to account, rather than you me. As ohe of the same race with this boy, I have a right to call you to account for making property of that which is no property: There is no occasion, I trust, for you and me to refer this matter to a magistrate: but, till compolled to do so, 1 have a full right to strike off chains wherever 1 meet with them."
"You may meet with them in the woods, or as far over the prairie wo you are likely to walk, my dear sir, for this lad is a notorious runaway: he has escaped three times. Nothing short of such D 3
an offence could have made me do any thing which might appcar harsh. If he runs away again, I assure you I shall be compelled to employ the restraint in question: I give you warning that I must. So, if you should meet him, thus restrained, you know -"
" O, yes; I shall know what to do. I shall takc off the chain that he may hic the faster. I see your conservatory is in great beauty. I imagine you must have adopled Arthur's notion about warming it."
" Not Mr. Sneyd's. $O$, no; it was Mrs. Temple's iden."
" Not originally; it was Arthur who advised me," declared Mrs. Temple. "I hope you will soon have sume of the benefit of his devices about the kitchen-garden, father. The gardener has orders to send you some of the first vegetables and fruit that are ready for gathering ; and I am going to carry my mother some flowers today."
"I was about to cask when you will dine with us," said 'Dr. Sneyd. "I think it had better be when some of the good things you speak of are realy ; for we have few luxurics to offer you. But when will you come?'

Mr. Temple was sorry that his time was now so occupied with business,-his affairs at the land-office, in addition to all his own concerns,that he could form no engagements. Mrs. Temple would answer for herself and her son.

Dr. Sneyd was not aware of this sew occupation of Mr. Temple's. He was particularly glad
to hear of it, and told it to his wife as a piece of very good news, as soon as he got bome. They both hoped that their daugliter would be all the happier for her husband having something to do and to think about, beyond his own affairs.
"What is all this?" cricd Mr. Temple, returning from bowing out Dr. Sneyd with much civility. "What accident happened last night, pray?"

On being told of the upsetting of the waggon, he was not the less angry for his internal consciousness that he caused himself to be treated like a child, by being unable to bear cross accidents. His horse was ordered instantly, his morning gown exchanged for his pretty riding equipments, and his wife and son left to gaze from one window and another to learn, if possible, what was to happen next, and to reason with one another about their lesser troubles, after the manner of tender mothersand confiding children. Temmy saw very clearly that it could do no good to cry whenever squirrels were mentioned, and that it must be much pleasanter to papa to see his boy smile, and to hear him answer cheerfully, than-The child's memory could supply the contrast. This same papa was all the time in great trouble without reasoning. $\mathrm{He}_{\mathrm{e}}$ pursued his way to the Creek as if he had been in mortal terror of the groom who followed at his heels.
" Aside the devil turned for envy," says Milton. Such a pang has since been the lot of many a splenetic descendant of the arch-fiend, on witnessing happiness that he not only could not
slare, but could not sympathize in. Such a pang exasperated Mr. Tcinple on casting his first glance over the scene of the frolic. He despised every body there, from Arthur, now brandishing his rule, now lending a hand to place a heavy beam, to the youngest of Dods's children, who thought she was helping by sticking corn-tobs into the crevices of the logs. He despised Brawn, the wootsman, with his round shoulders, enormous bush of hair, and hands that looked as if they could lift up a hquse. He despised the daughters, Black Brawnee and Brown Brawnee, as they were called. He was never very easy when he fell in with these girls in the depths of the forcst, tapping their row of maple trees, and kneeling at the troughs beneath; or on the flowery prairie, lining the whld bees to their haunt in the hollow trec. He felt himself an object of ridicule to these dianghters of the forest, and so insignificant in respect of all the qualifcations which they valued, that none of his personal accomplishments gave him any comfortable feeling of confidence in their presence; and the merriment with which they now pursued as sport a toil which would have been death to him, irritated him' to a degree which they were amused to witness. He despised the whole apparatus of festivity: the pig roasting in the shade, and the bustle of the women preparing the various messes of corn, and exhibiting their stores of salt beef. He pronounced the whole vulgar,-so excessively vulgar,-that he could not endure that a son of Dr. Sneyd's should be assisting in the fette.

The axe and mattock sounded in a very annoying way; the buzz of voices and of laughter were highily discreditable to the order of the place; and the work was so rough that, in all probability, he should be obliged to witness some wounds or bruises if be did not get away. So he hastened to conceal his envy from himself, and to express his contempt as plainly as possible.

He raised himself in his stirrups, and called out his men by name. They came forth unwitlingly, having but just arrived to join the frolie, and suspecting that their caprieious master meant to send them home again. A glance of mutual condolence between two of them was observed by Mr . Temple, and did no grool to their cause. They were ordered to return instantly to their work in the park-field, and to appear no more near the Creek this day.
"We will do some of their work in the parkfield to-morrow, Mr. Terfole," said Arthur, " if you will let us have the benefit of their labour now."

Under a sense of infinite obligation, Mr. Temple explained that he permitted none but his own people,-no vagabond woodsmen,-no workmen who came hither because they were driven out of the civilized world,-to touch his land. And, after the losses of the preceding evening, he could not think of giving his men a holiday,lusses of which Arthur had not even had the srace to apprize him. Arthur was surprized. He could not have supposed that such a piece of news could have been long in travelling through
the village of Briery Creek, considering that Temple's man had been one of the waggoners, 'Jemple's son a witness of the whole, and the entire population of the place on the spot before the adventure was finished. Why was it more Arthur's duty than any one's else to carry him the disagrecable news?
"Your not having done it, Mr. Sneyd, is of a piece with your conduct about the cattle-marks, sir,-of a piece with the whole of your conduct since you cntered upon cyour speculations in my neighbourhoort. My men shall know the story of the cattle-marks, sir, and then we shall see which of them will stir a finger to help, you with your bridge."
"What about the cattle-marks?" asked Arthur with a perplexed look. "If you told me, I am afraid I have forgotten,"
"You could bave given me the earliest intelligence, I fancy, sir. If I mistake not, you have entered, at the land-office, your design of marking your sheep and pigs with three slanting slits in the right ear."

This was true.
"And your determination was not made known, - it was not, in fact, taken,- itll the fifteeith of last Month."
"I dare say not. I planned it just before my second visit to the land-office, which was about the middlc of last month."
" Very well, sir; the fifteenth was your day. Now, I have evidence to prove that on the thirteenth I informed niy son, who, I understand,
informed Dr. Sneyd, that it was my intention to mark nuy catte with three slanting slits in the right ear."
"Well! what then?"
"Why, just that circumstances have so fallen out as to defeat your design, sir, which I will not stop to characterize. I have a connexion with the land-office, sir, which you were perhaps not aware of; and my sheep and pigs will rum no risk of being confounded with yours. It is very well to ask- 'What then?' ol should like to know whether my sheep and pigs do not far out-number yours: and how was any one to distinguish the one from the other, straying in the wools and prairies, if all nere marked with three slanting shits in the right ear?"

Arthur would not stoop to reply to the insinuations of his brother-in-law. He did, for a moment, eondescend to lose his temper, and would probably have frightened the intruder off the ground by an exhilitign of passion, if the Brawnees and their father, and a few oghers who had nothing to hope or fear from Temple, had not relieved hin by a timely burst of langhter. Dods dared not langh, for he was bickmaker to Teinple; and mucli building remained to be done about the lodge. Otlers, among whon the gentleman's money was distributed in profusion, appeared not to observe what was groing on. Arthur only observed, before recommencing his labours,-
"I am surprised to hear all this, Mr. Temple. I thought your cattle had been much too proud
to stray about the woods like the beasts of poor, cominon settlers like us. I am sure when I grow rich enough to lave stables, and styes, and pens, such as you can command, my horses will never be heard tinkling their bells in the forest in the evening, and nobody will run over a pig of mine in the prairic."
" And yet you can spare time to build bridgcs, Mr. Sneyd; and you can contribute materials for a market-house and a cheese dairy. It is not to every body that you complain of poverty."
"To no one do I complain of poverty. I am not poor. Noboly present is poor. There was but one short period when any of us could he justly called so ; and that was when each of us had barely enough to supply his own actual wants."
"That did not last long," said Dods. "In a young settlement like ours, two years ago, every act of labour tells. Ah! there goes my gentle. man! I thought so. He never stays to be reminded what a barbarous place he has got into."
"W?ratever brought him here," observed Brawn, "is more than any of us can tell. I have secn new settlers enough in my day, my life havikg lain among new clearings. Many a rough farmer many a pale meehanic, have I seen; the one lookng gloomily into the waste before him, and the other sinking under the toil that was too new to him. And many a trader has passed through with his stores, and many a speculator come to gamble in land, and go away again. But a beau like this, with a power of money to spend, without caring to earn any, is a thing I
have heard tell of far to the cast, but never thought to see. It makes one waken one's ears to hear what travellers telb of the reason."

Arthur could have told the reason, as his neighbours knew; and it was probably the hope that he might forget lis discretion that made the gossijs of Briery Creek betake themselves to conjectures in his hearing as often as be was be-. lieved to have received provocation, from Themple. II e was never hnown, however, to deny or confirm anything that was said. .lt was pretty well understood that Temple had come here because he had made his fomer plaee of residence too bot to hold hins; but whether be had libelled or slain anybody, made himself.odious as an informer, enriehed himself by unfair meams, or been unforthnate in a duel, it still remained for some accidentar revelation to make known.
"How is it, Dods, that you think every aet of labour tells in a young settlement ?' asked Arthur, on resuming work after a large destruction of roast pig. "I have always understood that labour is worlh more the more it is dwided; and nowhere is there less division of labour than in a young settlement."
"Very true. I hold that we are both right, beeause we are speaking of different thates of affatirs. Before people have enough of anything to change avay, and while each man works for limself, each touch of his finger, if one may say so, supplies some want of his own. No need, in sueh days, to trouble your head about whether your work will sell! Yyu wama thing ; you make it, 22
and use it; and thereby feel how much your work is worth. But the case is different when you have more of a thing than you want, and would fain change it away. Tou cannot change it away unless others have also something more than they want to use themselves. Then they begin to club their labour together, and divide the work among them, and try by what means they can get.the most donc; ly such division of labour they do get the most donc, but it does not follow that the worknen fourish accordingly, as they do when each works for himself."
"Because it becomes nare difficult to calculate how much of each sort of production will be wanted. The matter lecomes perplexcd by the wishes of so many being concernel. If we could understand those wishes, the more we can get produced, the better it would be for everybody."
" I have tried both the periods we speak of," said Dods. "Brickmaking was a fine business indeed in the part of England where I lived when trade was brisk, and manufacturers building country-houses, and speculators running up rows of cottages for weavers. But a sudden change knocked me up when I least expected it. I went on one summer making bricks as before;-for what should I know of the changes that were taking place on the other side of the world, and that spread through our manufacturers, and weavers, and builders, till they reached me? The first I knew of it was, my not selling a brick for the whole season, and seeing house after hoüse deserted, till-it-was plain that my unbaked bricks must melt in the winter rains, and those in
the kilns crumble in the storms, before my labour would be wanted again in that line. As for my little capital. it melted and crumbled away with the bricks it was locked up in. Herc mine was, for a long while, the only brick house. I made not a brick too much; so that there was no waste."
" And the same may be said of the work you do for Mr. Temple. There may be, an exact calculation how many bricks are wanted, so that you can proportion your supply exactly to the demand."
" And use the advantage of division of labour too, sir. No fear of a glut coming unawares, when I have the whole of our little rangc under my own cye. One of my boys may dig the clay, and another barrow the bricks to the kiln, and the eldest tend the fires, while I am moulding, and no fear of our all being thrown out at once by an unexpected glut ; and the morc disastrously, perhaps, for our having turned our mutual help to the best account."
"I rather think your labour is stimulated rather than relaxed by the high wages you get here, Mr. Dods."
"Why, yes. That seems the natural effect of high wages, whatever people may say of the desperate hard work of such poor creatures as the Glasgow weavers, or the Manchester spinners. I say, look to the Irish, who have very poor wages. Do they work hard? I say, look to the labourers in India. They have miserable wages. Do they work hard? The difference between
these and the Lancashire spinners seems to me to be, that in India and Ircland, some sort of subsistence.-rice and potatoes, poor enough, -is to be had for litile labour, and little more can be gained by greater labour; while the Lancashire poor can only get a bare subsistence by excessive labour, and therefore they labour excessively. Put a poor diet of ricc within reach of the Lancashise spinmer, with the knowledge that he can get nothing better, and lie will do as little work as will procure him a bare subsistence of rice. But try all three with high wages, in circumstances wherc they may add one comfort after another to their store, and you will sce whether they will relax in their tpils till they have got all that labour can obtain."
"I say, look to the reason of the case, and it will tell the same story as the facts. If a man is lazy, and loves idptress more than the good things which industry will bring, there is an end of the maticr, as far as lic is concerned. He is an exception to common rules. But, as long as there is no end to the confforts and luxuries which most men prefer to idleness, there will be no end of exertign to obtain them. I believe you and your sons woik harder than you did two years agd, though you have ten times as many comforts about you."
" And my wife, too, I assure you. At first, we used to sit down tired before the end of the day, and if we laad bread cnough for supper, and blankets to spread on the floor of our log-house, were apt to think we could do no more that day,

But when we had wherewith to get salt beef, we thonght we could work a little harder for something pleasanter to drink with it than the brachish water which was used by us all at first, for want of a sweeter draught. In like mamer, when we once liad a brick cottage, there was no end of our toil to get things to put into it;--first, bedsteads, and seats, and a table; and then erockery, and hardware, and natting for the floprs; and now my wife has set her mind upon carpets, and a looking-glass for her customers to fancy her landiwork by. She says ladies always admire her gowns and bomets most when they see them on themselves. It was but this morning that my wife vowed that a handsome looking-glass was a necessary of life to her. We should all have laughed enough at the idea of such a speech two years ago."
"And with the wish; your wife brings the power to obtain these conforts."
"The wish would be worth little without the power; which makes it a merciful arrangeneent that the wish only grows with the power. If my wife had longed for a looking-glass before whe was able to set about earning one with her man-tua-making and milliner's work, she would have been suffering under a useless trouble. -No: it is a good thing that while people are solitary, producing only for themselves, there is no demand for other people's goods-"
"I should say 'desire.' There is no demand till the power and the will are joined. If your wife had pined for a mirror two years ago, there
would have been no demand for it on her part. Tu-morrow, if she offers a travelling trader a smart assortment of caps, -or, what is the same thong, if she sells her caps to the women of Briery Crock, and gives the trader the money for his mirror, -she makes a real and effectivedemand. It seems to me a blessed arrangement, too, that there is always somewhat wherewith to supply "this demand, and exactly enough to supply n."
"Ay, sur ; if we were but sharp-sighted enough to take care that the quality was as exactly fitted to human wibhes as the quantity. Since we none of us produce more than we want, just for the pleasure of toiling. it is as phain as possible that every man's surplus constitutes a denamo. Well! every man's surjlus is also his neighbou's supply. The instrument of demand that cevery man brings is also his instrument of supply ; so that, in point of quantity, there is always a precise provision made for human wants."
" Yes; and if mistakes are made as to the kinds of articles that are wished for, there is always the consulation that such misiakes will correct one another, as long as there can never be too much of everytling. If what we have just said be true, there being too much of one thing proves that there mast be too little of another; and the production of the one will be slackened, and that of the other quickened, till they are made equal. If your wife makes up more caps by half than are wanted, caps will be ruinously cheap. The Brawnecs will give much less maple sugar for their caps-""

The Brawnees never wore caps, Arthur was reminded.
" But they will, in time, take my worl for it, if they remain among us. Wen ! your wife will refuse to sell her caps at so great a loss. She will lay them by till the present gencration of caps is worn out, and go and tap the maple trees for herself, rather than pay others dearly for it. In this case, the glut is of caps; and the deficiency is of maple sugar."
"My wife's gains must depend on her own judgment in adapting ber millinery to the wants of her customers. If she nakes half as many caps again as are necled, she deserves to lose, and to have to go out sugar-making for herself,"
" Jes: calculation may avail in a small suciety like this. In a larger, and more complieated society, the most that prudence can do is to wateh the changes of wants and wishes, as shown by variations of price. This would avail for all practical purposes, if wants and wishes were left to themselves. They are so at Briery Creek, and therefore every trader at Briery Creek has fair play. But it is not so where bounties, and prohibitions, and unequal taxation are made to interfere anong buyers and sellers: where such disturbing influences exist, the trader has not fair play; and it wouid be a miracleindeed if he could atapt his supply to the demand,-or, th other words, be satisfied in his own demand. What is moving in the wood there, Dods? What takes all our people away from their work when it is su nearly finishech? $?^{\prime}$,
" It must be some rare sight," observed Dods. "Every one, look ye, man, woman, and child,
skipping over the new bridge while half of it is prettily gravelled, and the other half still bare and slippery. See how they scramble over the heap of gravel left in the middle! I suppose I muvt, follow where they lead, and bring you the news, sir."

Before Dods had time to complete his first passage over the new bridge, the news told itself. A company of soldiers, on their way to occupy a military post near, emerged from the green deptlis of the forest, and appeared to be making straight for the ford, without looking to the right hand or to the left. Their pleasure was instantly visible when, their attention being attracted by a shout from the throng of settlers, they perceived a substantial bridge, finished except the gravelling, overhanging the stream through which they hat expected to be compelled to wade. They received with hearty good-will their commander's directions to pay toll of their labour for their passage. Never was a public work finished in a more joyous style. The heap of grayel was levelled in a trice ${ }_{i}$ and, by particular desire, a substantial handrail was fixed for the benefit of careless children, or of any whose nerves might be affected by the sight of the restless waters below. Temple was riding along a ridge whence he could look down, atid hoped to observe how much the work was retarded by his labourers being withdrawn. When he saw that no help of his was wanted, that the erection was now complete, the refuse logs being piled up out of the way, the boughs carried off for fuel, the tools collected, and preparations made for the crowning repast,--he put
spurs to his horse, and cast hard words at his groom for allowing him to forget that he was likely to be late home to dimer.

Arthor, meantime, was engaged with the commander, who explaned that his men and he would be glad of the advantage of attending divine service on the Sunday, if there was any phace within reach of their post where they might do so. The only place of worship.at present in Briery Creek was Dr. Sneyd's house, where he hat contucted service since his arrival, for the benefit of all who wished to attend. The commander was very anxious to be permitted, with his company, to join the assemblage ; Arthur had no doubt of his father's willingness. The question was, where they should assemble, Dr. Sneyd's house not being large enough for so many. One proposed the verge of the forest ; but Dr. Sneyd was not, at- his age, made to abide changes of weather like the hardy settlers about him. Arthur's barn was too far off for the convenience of all parties. Nobody was disposed to ask from Mr. Temple any favour whicl, being graciously granted for one Sunday, might be withdrawn before the next. Could the markethouse be made fit for the purpose? It was a rude building, without seats, and occupted with traffic till the Saturday evening; but the neighbours promised to vacate it in time to have it cleared.-prepared with $\log$ seats, and some sort of pulpit,-and made a temple meet for the worship of the heart.

Dr. Sneyd's afternoon walk brought him to the
spot in time to promise to do his part. His blessing was ready for the work newly completed, and for the parting cup with which the men of peace dismissed the men of war, in a spirit of mutual good-will.

## Chapter III.

## SATURDAY MORNING.

Tur settlers at Briery Creek followed the old custom of the mother country, of holding their market on a Saturday. Saturday was an anxious day to some, a joyous day to others, and a busy day to all. Many a mother bent her steps to the market-house, doubting whether she should be able to meet with the delicate food she desired for her baby just weaned, or for her invalid husband, getting up from the fever, and following her cookery with eager eyes. Many a child held its mother's apron, and watched her bargaining, in the hope that some new and tempting article of food would be carried home, after a long sameness; or that the unexpected cheapness of her purchases would enable her to present him with the long-promised straw hat, or, at least, a pocket-full of candy from the Brawnees' sugar pans. The whole village was early astir ; and Dr. Sneyd, when he preferred a stroll along the bank of the creek to a turn in the market-house with his lady, could distinguish from a distanee
the solitariness of the farm-yards and dwellings, and the convergence of driver, drover, rider, and walking trader, towards the point of attraction.

Arthur was the centre of all obvervation. He offered more for sale than anybody else: he hought more; and he had the largest division of the narket-house, excepting always the corner reserved for the passing trader, who eould spread out riches far transcending what, even Arthur could boast. To sueh, the young farmer left it to cxlibit bear and beaver skins, leather, and store of salted venison, if le came from the North or West; and laardivare, cotton, eloth and silk goods, books and stationery, if he was on his way from the East. "Any" of these, or all in their turn, Arthur bought; but his sales, varions as they were eonsidered, were confined to a few artieles of food. He trarled, not for wealth of money, but of comfort. - His purchases were of two kinds, neither of which were destined for sale, as were those of the trader to whom he yielded precedence in the market-house. He bought implements to replace those which were worn out; and this kind of purchase was a similar sort of expenditure to that of the seedcorn which was put into the ground, and the repairs bestowed upon his fences and bann;-it was an expenditure of capital-capital consumed for purposes of reproduction with inerease. With the surplus left after thus replacing his former capital, and perpetually adding to it, Arthur purchased articles of unproductive consumption; some for his house, which was becoming so
much prettier than a bachelor could want, that the gossips of Briery Creek began to speculate on whom he had chosen to share the occupancy; some for his table, as the sugar of the Brawnees; some for his person, as the stout leggings which Dods occupied limself in making in rainy weather; and some for his friends, as when he could lay hold of a political journal for his father, or of a fur tippet for his mother, or of a set of pencils for Ternmy to sketel with when he came to the farm. (Arthur seldom went to Mr. Temple's; but he found tince to give T'emmy many a drawing-lesson at the farm.) Now that Arthur had not only a growing capital, but a surplus after replacing , it-a revenue, which furnished him with more comforts perpetually, he was unwilling that his sister should feel so hurt as* he knew she did at her husband not laving assisted him with capital, from the time that he took his farm in the shape of a patch of prairie. In the early days of his enterprise, he woulid have been truly thankful for such an addition to his small stock of dollars as would lave enabled him to cultivate a larger extent of ground, and live less hardly while his hitle property was growing faster; but now that he had surmounted his first difficulties, and was actually justified in enlarging his unproductive expenditure, he wished Mrs. Temple to forget that her husband had declined assisting her brother, and be satisfied that the rich man had not been able to hinder the prosperity he would not promote.

The prosperity of the whole village would have
increased more rapidly than it did, if all the inhabitants had been as carcful in their.consumption as Arthur. Not only did 'Temple expend lavishly in caprices as well as luxuries, and the surgeon-tavern-keeper tempt many a labourer and small proprictor to spend that in whisky which ought to have been laid out (if not productively) in enjoyments that ware innocent,but there was a prevalenee of wasteful habits, against which Arthur and his cstablishment might have served as a sulficient example. The merit of the order which was observable on lis farm was partly due to himself, partly to Mrs. Sneyd, (who kept a maternal eye on all his interests,) and partly to Isaac's wife, who superintended his dairy and dwelling-house.

On this market morning,-after a day of extraordinary fatigue, -the state of the place at six o'clock might have shamed many a farm-house in a region wherc there ${ }^{\text {i }}$ is a superabundance instead of a dearth of feinale service. Isaac's wife had no maid to help hef but her own little maidens of four and three years old; yet, by six o'clock, when her employer was driving his mar-ket-cart to the place of traffic, the milk was duly set by in the pans, the poultry were fed, the tallow with which she was about to make candles was preparing while she made the beds, and the little girls ware washing up the breakfast things in the kitchen-the elder tenderly wiping the cups and basins which the younger had washed in the wooden bowl which her mother had placed and filled for her in the middles of the floor, as the
place whence it was most certain that it could fall no lower. The pigs were in their proper place, within a fence, which had a roof in one corner for their shelter in bad weather. The horses and cattle were all properly marked, and duly made musical with bells, when turned out into the woods. There was a well of pure water, so guarded, that the ehildren and other young animals could not run into it unawares; and all the wild beasts of the forest had tried the strength of the fences in vain. Artlur had not, therefore, had to pay for the luxurious feasts of his enemies of the earth or air, or for any of that consumption which may, in a special sense, be called unproductive, since it yields neither profit to the substance nor pleasure to the mind. If a similar economy had pervaded the settlement, its gross annual produce would have more rapidly increased, and a larger revenue would have been set at liberty to promote the civilization of the society in improving the comfort of individuals.

Brawn and his daughters could never be made to attend to this. The resources which they wasted would have tilled many an acre of good land, of have built a school-house, or have turned their habitation of logs into a respectable brick teneffent, with grassy field and fruitful garden. They preferred what they called ease and liberty; and the waste they caused might be conridered as revenue spent on a pleasure,-a very unintelligible pleasure, - of their own choice. As long as they supported themselves without defrauding their neighbours, (and fraud was the last thing
they could have been made to understand,) no one had a right to interfere with their methods of enjoyment any more than with Temple's eonservatory, or Dr. Sncyd's library, or Mrs..Dods's passion for mirrors and old china; but it was allowable to be sorry for so depraved a taste, and to have a very decided opinion of its injuriousness to society, and consequent immorality. This very morning there was dire confusion in their corner of the settlement. For some days the girls had been bee-hunting, being anxious to bring the first honey of the season into the market. In order to make up for the time spent on the new bridge, they were abroad at sunrise this day to track the wild bees in their earliest flight; but after such a fashion, that it would have answered better to them to be at hone and asleep. Yet they suceeeded in their object. The norning was just such as to tempt all things that fly from the hollow tree, from whieh the mists had drawn off, leaving a diamond token on every leaf. The sun began to shine warm through the summer haze, and the wild flowers of the prairie to look up and brighten at his presence. As the brown sisters threaded the narrow ways of the woods, bursting through the wild vines, and bringing a shower of dew on their heads from sycamore and beech, many a winged creature hummed, or buzzed, or flitted by,-the languid drone, or thic fierce hornet, or white butterfles in pairs, chasing one another into the loftiest and greenest recess of the leafy canopy. Presently came the honey-bee, winging its way to the sunny
space-the uatural herb-garden, to which the girls were hastening; and when there, what a hovering, and buzzing, and sipping, and flitting was going on! The bec-women laughed in anticipation of their sport as they drew on their leathern mittens, and applied themselves to catch a loaded bec in each hand. Thcy agreed on their respective stations of experiment, and scparating, let fly their prisoners, one by one, tracking the homeward course of each, with a practised cye, throngla a maze of boughs, and flickering lights and shadows, and chustered stems, which would have perplexed the vision of a novice. The four bees being let fiy from different stations, the point at which their lines of fight must intersect cach other was that at which the honeycomb might be surely found; and a rich store it was,-liquid, clear, and fragrant,-such as would assuredly make the mouth water of every little person in the village who had sadvanced beyond a milk diet. Another and another hollow tree was found thus to give forth sweetness from its decay, till the bec-women shook back the lank hair from before their eyes, gathered up such tatucrs of their woollen ${ }_{\text {a }}$ garments as they had not left on the bushes by the way, and addressed themselves to return: On their walk it was that they discovered that they had lost more this morning than many such a ramble as theirs could repay.

A vast cluttering and screaming of fowls was the first thing that drew off their attention from their fragrant load. Some of the poor poultry that their father had been plucking alive (as he
was wont to do six times a year) had evidently made their eseape from his hands half plucked, and were now making short flights, higher and farther from home, so that it was more probable that they would join their wild acquaintance, the turkeys or the prairie fowl, than return to roost among the logs. Next appeared,-now entangling its hind legs among the vines, now poking its snout into a ground-squirrel's nest, and now seuttling away from pursuit,-a fine yourg porker, which had been shut up from its ranbles for some time past. The sisters gave chase to their own property; but all in vain: their pursuit only drove the animal farther into the wood, and they hastened home to give notice of the disaster. Mhey could see nothing of Brawn about the house, but could not look farther for him till they had diseovered the meaning of the light smoke which issued from the door and the crevices of the logwall. Black Brawnee's best gown was burning before the fire,-the splendid cotton gown, with a scarlet ground and a pattern of golden flowers, which, to the astonishment of every body, she had taken a faney to buy of a passing trader, and whieh she had washed and hung up to dry in preparation for the market: it was anouldering away, leaving only a fraginent to tell the tale. Next caine a moan from an enclosure behind the cottage, and there lay a favourite young eolt with two legs so broken that it was plain the poor animal would never more stand. How it happened could not be learned from the dumb beast, nor from the two or three other beasts that were hud-
dled-together in this place, where they had no business to be. It seemed as if, in some grand panic, the abimals had tumbled over one another, leaving the colt to be the chief sufferer. But where was Brawn himself? He was moaning, two, in a hollow place in the wood, where he had made a false leap, and fallen so as to sprain his ankle, while in pursuit of the runaway porker.
"What brought ... here?" asked the brown damsel, as slic raise ter father with one application of strength.
"What carried the porker into the forest ?" he asked, in reply.
"Ask him. We did not give him room," said one.
"No need," retorted the other. "Who left the gate open?"
"That did we both, this morning, for the cause that there is no fastening."
"No latch; but a fastening there is. I knotted the rope last night, and so might you this morning. The loss of the porker come of losing the lamb."
" My lamb!" was repeated, with every variety of lamentation, by both the damsels. It was too true. F6r want of a latch, the gate of the enclosure was tied with a rope. The damsels found the tying too troublesome, and merely pulled it after them. Little by little it had swung open. A shary-set wild cat had stolen in to make choice of a meal, and run out again with the pet lamb. The master had followed the lamb, and the porker made the best of his opportunity, and followed
the master. Then ensued the hue and cry which drove the beasts over the poor colt; and, meantume, the scarlet gown, one sleeve of which had been puffed into the fire by Brawn's lasty exit, was accelerating the smoking of the dried beef which hung from the rafters. A vast unproductive consumption for one morning !

The damsels made nothing of carrying their father home, and, after bathing his ankle, laying him down on his back to study the rafters till they should return from the market. It was a much larder task to go to market ; the one without her scarlet and yellow gown, and the other with grief for her lamb lying heavy at her heart.

They found their pigs very trying to their tenspers this morning. Instead of kilting them, and carrying them to market in that quiet state, as usual, the damsels had resolved to make the attempt to drive them; as, from the abundance of pork in all its forms in the market just now, a sale was very uncertain. ${ }^{\text {Tho drive pigs along a }}$ high road is not a very easy task; what then must it be in a wild country, where it is difficult even to follow their vagaries, and nearly impossible to reclaim them? The Brawnees arreed that to prevent such vagaries offered the only hope of getting to market in time; and one therefore helled the old hog which was to be her special charge, while the oher was to promote to the utmost the effect of the bell-music on the younger members of the drove. The task was not made easicr by the poor beasts having been very ill-fed. There was little in the coarse, sour
prairie grass to tempt them; but patches of juicy green were but too visible here and there where travellers had encamped, feeding their beasts with hay, and leaving the seeds of the perennial verdure wliieh was to spring up after the next rains. Nothing could keep the old hog and the headlong train from these patches, whether they lay far or near; insomuch that the sisters were twenty times tempted to leave their swine to their own devices, and sell no pork that day. But the not selling involved the not buying ; and this thought generated new efforts 'of patience and of skill. When they arrived at the seene of exchange, and cast a glance on Mrs. Dods's display of cotton garments set off with here and there a muslin cap, and paraphernalia of pink and green ; or on a pile of butter which they were not neat-handed enough to rival ; or into wicker baskets of crockery, or upon the trader's ample store of blankets, knives, horn spoons, and plumes of red and blue feathers, they felt that it would indeed have been cruel to be eompelled to quit the market without any of the artieles that were offered to their choiee. . Nobody, however, inquired for their pigs. One neighbour was even saucy enough to laugte at their appearance.
" Kou had better buy a load of my pumpkins," said Kendall, the surgeon and tavern-keeper. "Your swine will be more fit for market next week, if you feed them on my fine pumpkins in the meanwhile."
"When we want pumpkins," said one of them, " we will go to those that have ground to grow
them on. You have not bought a field, and grown pumpkins since yesterday, I suppose?"'
"By no means. I have a slip of a garden, let me tell you; and, though it is but a slip, it is of rare mollow mould, where the vincs strikc at every joint as they rum. My wife has kept enongh for pies for all the travellers that may pass before next spring. Onc load is bespoken at four dollars; and yon will take the other, if you are wise. Therc are a fiw gourds with them, too."
" Gourds! Who cares for grourds?"
"Wlo can do without gourds, say I? I am sure we, at the tavern, could not, so dear as crockery is at this place. Cut off the top, and you have a bottle ; cut of top and tail, and you have a funnel; cut it in two, and you have cups; slice oif one side, and you lave a ladle. Take my guinds, I advise you, and set youder crockeryman at defiance, with his monstrous prices and brittle ware."
"We have no drunken guests to brgak our cups and bottles; and as for prices, how do you know that they are a mattcr of concern to us? If we take your load, it shall be the pumpkins without the gourds."
"You will take the pumpkins, then ?"
"If you take the sum out in pork or honey. We want our dollars for the crockery-man."
"Pork, no! I think we shall all grunt soon. We are pretty sure to have no Jows come our way. We all have bacon for the morning ineal; and a pig for dinner, and salt pork for supper.

When one whistles to the birds, there comes a squeal instead of a chirp; and as sure as one walks in the dark, one stumbles over a pig. Our children learn to grunt before they set about speaking. No pork for me! We have a glut of pigs."
" Honcy, then. Your wife wants honey for her pumpkin-pies; and I have heard that you set out mead sometimes at your tavern."
"And till you cheapen your sugar, we want honey to sweeten our travellers' colfee, and treat the ehildren with. How much honey will you give me for my load?"

The damsel was checked in her answer by her sister, who perceived that many eyes were turned towards their fragrant store, and that no other bee-hunters secmed to ${ }^{\circ}$ be in the market. A dollar a gallon was the price announced by the sisters, after a consultation. Mr. Kendall shook his head, and stood aside for awhile. The truth was, he was full as much in want of honey for his purposes as an apothecary, as his wife for her coffee and pies. He was resolved to get some, at whatever price, and waited to $\mu$ ut in his word at the first favourable opportunity.

Arthur was no less determined upon a purchase' of sweets. His mother began to be in distress about her preserves. Her fruit was all ripe, and eraving to be preserved; but the destined sugar had gone to sweeten the waters in the Creek. She entreated her son to bring her some honey. None eould be found in the woods near the farm. Every body was hay-making, or
about to make hay, and could not go out beehunting. The Brawnees were the only resource.
" I want some of your honey," said he, catching the eye of the damsel of the burned gown, over the group which intervened.
" Iou shall have it, and no one else," was her reply.

She was again checked by her sister, who knew her disposition to serve Arthur, at the expense of her own interests, and those of cevery body else.
"What will you give?" asked the more prudent one.
" Pigs; we can agree on the price."
The one sister shook her head; the other suddenly discovered that it would be a good plan to improve and enlarge their wealth of swine while swine wcre cheap. She offcred her five gallons of honey for one fat pig; which offer caused her sister much consternation, and made Kendall hope that the honey would be his, after all.
"No, no," said Arthur. "Your terms are not fair $\qquad$ "
"Then I will get another gallon or two before the sum goes down, to make up-".
"I mean altogether the other way," replied Arthur. "I do not want to force my pigs upom you; but if you take them, you shall have them cheap, since there is but a poor demand for them to-day. You shall have two of those pigs for your five gallons; and if your sister thinks that not enough, the difference shall be made up in fresh butter."

While the bargain was being discussed, one sister controlling the generosity of the other, and her admiration of Arthur's generosity, while Arthur was thinking of nothing but fair play, Kendall wandered away discontented, seeing that his chance was over.
"You do not happen to have any honey to sell, Mrs. Dods?" said he, as he passed the stall of cottons and muslins.
"O, dear, no, Mr. Kendall. It is what I want above every thing. Peally, it is impossible to persuade an eye to look at my caps to-day, thougli the pattern has never been introduced here before. There is no use in my attempting to deal with ladies who dress in such a strange style as Brawn's daughters. Nothing would look becoming on them; or I am sure I would make a sacrifice even on this tasty new thing, to get something to sweeten. my husband's toddy with. Indeed I expect to be'obliged to make a sacrifice, at all events, to-day; as"I beg you will tell Mrs. Kendall. There being such a profusion of pigs, and so little honey to-day, seems to have put us all out as to our prices."
"How happens it, Mrs. Dods?"
"In' the first place, they say, there was never such"a season known for young pigs. The price has fallen so that the plenty does nore harm than good to the owners; as is the complaint of farmers, you know, when the crops are better than ordinary, and they cannot enlarge their market at will. Then, again, there seems to have been miscalculation;-no one appears to have
been aware that every body would bring pigs, and nobody any honey, except those slovenly young women."
"Alı! both causes of glut in full operation!" exclaimed Kendall. "The caprice of seasous, and the miscalculation of man!"
"And of woman too, Mr. Kendall. If you will believe me, I have been at work early and late, after my fashions, this week; ay, i decined going to see the bridge finished, and put off our wedding-day treat, for the sake of getting my stock into pretty order by to-day; and I have searcely had a bid yet, or even a word from a neighbour, till you eame. I did not caleulate on the demand for honey, and the neglect of every thing else. Every body is complaining of the same thing."
" It seems strange, Mrs. Dods, that while we all want to sell, and all to.buy, we camot make our wants agree. I bring my demand to Mr. Arthur,-my load of pumpkins and request of honey or sugar. He wants no pumplizs, and has no honey. I bring the same to your. Yon want no pumpkins, and offer me caps. Now I might perhaps get dollars for my pumpkins; but I Want only one eap--"
"You do want one, then! Here is a pretty thing, that would just suit your wife-_.-"
" Let me go on. I bring my demand to those dark giris: and the best of it is, they do want pumpkins, and could let me have honey; but the young farmer comes between, with his superfluity
of pigs, to offer a better bargain; so that I suffer equally from the glut of pork and the dearth of honey."
"We are all suffering, so that any stranger would say that there is a glut of every thing but honey. Neither millinery, nor blankets, nor knives, nor flower-seeds are selling yet. But I believe there is no glut of any thing but pigs. If we could put them out of the markct, and put honey ont of people's heads, I have little doubt we should exchange, to our mutual satisfaction, as many articles as would sct against each other, till few would be left."
"I hope to see this happen before night, and then I may be rid of my pumpkins, and carry home a cap at a price we should neither of us gromble at, and keep the rest of my dollars for honey bereafter."
"Next week. No toubt, there wlll be a fine supply of it next week. Perhaps a glut: for a glut often follows close upon a scarcity."
"Which should make us careful to husband our stocks till we are sure we can renew them; like the wise Joseph in Egypt.-That puts a thing into my head. I have a good mind to take the girls' offer of pigs for my pumpkins. Who knows but there may be a scarcity of pork after all this plenty-which is apt to make people wasteful? If they will, they shall have half a load for two of their lean animals; and I will keep the other half load to feed them upon."
"Ah! that is always the way peopte's wishes
grow wilh opportunity. This morning, you thought of no sueh thing as keeping pigs; and now, before nigh, you will have two."
"To be sure, Mrs. Dols. Very natural! The demand always grows as wealth grows, you hnow. When the farmer makes his land yield double by good tillage, he demands double the commodaties he demanded before; and if nature gives us a multitude of pigs, a new. demand will open in the same way."
"And there is a doulde supply at the same time, - of corn by the farmer, and of pigs by the porkseller. Well! in either case, there is a better chance opencd for my caps. The more weath there is, the betfer hope of a salc of millinery. You must not forget that, Mr. Kendall. You promised to take one of my caps, you hnow."
"Why, so I did; but how to pay for it, I am sure I don't know. I am"not going to sell my load for money, you see."
"Well, I will tell you how. Gct three lan pigs, and part with a few more pumpkins. I will takc a pig for this pretty cap. I am somewhat of your opinion that pigs will soon be worth more than they are now."
" And so you help to quicken the demand."
"Yes. My boys will manage to keep the animal,-behind the house, or in the brickfield. And it would be a thousand pities your wife should not have this cap. I had her before my mind's eye while making it, I do assure you;-
and it will soon lose its bloom if it goes into my window, or upon my shelves again."

The negotiation was happily concluded; and, by the end of the day, when pigs and honey were put out of the question, a brisk traffic took place in the remaining articles, respecting whieh the wishes of the buyers and sellers agreed better than they had done about the disproportioned commodities. All had come with a demand; and each one's instrument of demand was his neighbour's means of supply : so that the market would have been entirely cleared, if they had but known one another's wishes well enough to calculate what hinds of produce they should bring. If this had been done, there would have been more honey; and if, from a caprice of nature, there had been still more pigs than usmal, the only consequence would have been that the demander of pork woukd have received more of it to his bargain, or that the supplier of pigs would have kept back seqme of his pork, to be all additional future instrument of demand. In this case, no one would have lost, and some one would have gained.

As it, was, Arthur was a loser. He paid mueh more for honey than would probably be necessary the next week. But he thought himself in another sense a gainer,-in proportion to the pleasure of obliging his mother. The Brawnees carried home two thirds of a load of pumpkins, two fat pigs, and a cherished store of fresh butter, in the place of their five gallons of honey and
three lean swine. They were decidedly gainers; though not, perhaps, to the extent they might have been if they had been unscrupulous about pressing their customer hard. Any one but Arthur would have been made to yidd more wealh than this; but they were well content with having pleased him, and repaired in part the losses of the morming.

Other parties left little to be removed in preparation for the Sunday. llaving earried home their purchases first, they returned for the small remainder of their stock; and the evening rlosed whith a sort of minor frolic, the choldren rumning after the stray fathers their mothers were sweeping anay, and the men ranging lons for seats, and providing a phatfom and desk for the use of Dr. Sneyd. One or two serious people were alamed at the act of thus turning a house of merchandise into a temple of worship; but the greater number thought that the main consideration was to pather together as many worshippers as could be collected in the heart of their widderness. Such an aceession as was now promised to their congregation seemed to mark an era in the history of their community.

## Chapter IV.

## SUNDAY EVENING.

Temmy was fond of feeling lis grandfather's hand upon his shoulder any day of the week;
but on the Sunday evening, in particular, it was delightful to the boy to share the leisure of the family. Many a tale of old times had Mrs. Sneyil then to tell; many a curious secret of things in earth, air, and heaven, had the doctor to diselose ; and uncle Arthur was always ready to hear of the doings of the last week, and to promise favours for the time to come. It was seldom that Teinmy could enjoy a wholé evening of such pleasures;-only when Mr. Temple chose to make an excursion, and carry his lady with him, or to go to bed at eight o'clock because his ennui lad by that time become intolcrable. Usually, Temmy could be spared only for an hour or two, and was sure to be fetched away in the midst of the most interesting of all his grandmamma's storics, or the most anxious of the doctor's experiments.

This evening,-the, evening of the day of opening the market-horse for worship,-the poor boy had given up all hope of getting beyond the boundaries of the Lodge. Mr. Temple was, as he said, very ill; as every body else would have said,-in a very intolerable humour. IIe could not bear sunsline or sound. His wife must sit behind "closed slutters, and was grievously punisked for her inability to keep the birds from singing. Teumy must not move from the foot of the sofa, cxccpt to ring the bell every two minutes, and carry scolding messagcs every quarter of an hour; in return for which he was reproved till he cried for moving about, and opening and shatting the door. At length, to
the great joy of every body, the gentleman went to bed, having drunk as nuch wine as his head would bear, and finding no relief to his many ailments from that sort of medicine. This final measure was aecomplished just in time for the drawing-roon windows to be thrown open to the level rays of the sum, and the last breath of the closing flowers. The wine was earried away, and Ephraim called for to attend his young master to Dr. Sncyd's. Temmy was to explain why Mrs. Temple eould not leave home this evening, and he might stay till Dr. Sneyd himself should think it time for him to return. Without the usual formalities of pony, groom, and what not, Temmy was soon on the way, and in another half-lour had nearly forgotten papa's terrible headache under the blessed influence of grandpapa's ease of heart.

Uncle Arthur was sitting astride on the low window-sill of the study, with Temmy hanging on his shoulder, when a golden planet showed itself above the blaek line of the forest. The moon had not risen, so that there was no rival in the heaven ; and when the evening had darkened a little more, Temmy fancied that this bright orb east a faint light upon his grandfather's silver hairs, and over uncle Arthur's handsome, westherbrowned face. Temmy had often heard that his father had much beauty; and certainly his pieture seemed to have been taken a great many times; yet the boy always forgot to look for this beauty except when some of these pictures were brought out, while he admired uncle Arthur's dark eyes,
and beautiful smile and high forehead, more and more every time he saw him. It was very lucky that unele $\Lambda$ rthur looked so well without combing his eye-brows, and oilng his hair, and using three sorts of soap for his hands, and three difierent steel instruments, of mysterious construction, for his mails; for the young famer had no time for such amusements. It was also well that he was not troubled wilh fears for his complexion from the summer's sun, or from the evening air in the keenest night of winter. This was lucky, even as far as his good looks were concerned, for, if he looked well by candle-light, he looked better in the joyous, busy noon; and more dignified still when takmg his rest in the moonlight; and, as Temmy now thought, noblest of all while under the stars. If papa could see him now, perhaps he would not laugh so very much as usual about uncle $\Lambda$ rthtur's being tanned, and letting his hair go as ii would.
"Slall we mount to the telescopes, father?" asked Arthur. "The boy will have time to enjoy them to-night. I will take care of him home, if Ephraim dares not stay."

Dr. Sneyd rose briskly, observing that it would indeed be a pity to lose such an evening. Tenmy grasped his grandmamma's hand, hoping that she was going too. He scarcely knew why, but he felt the observatory to be a very awful place, particularly at night, when only a faint bluish light came in through the crevices of the shifting boards; or a stray beam, mysteriously bright, fell from the end of the slanting telescope, and
visibly moved on the floor. Gramprapa was rather apt to forget Temmy when he once got into the observatory, and to leave him shivering in a dark corner, wondering why cvery body spoke low in this place, and afraid to ask whether the stars really male any music which mortal ears might listen for. When grandpapa did remember the boy, he was not aware that he was uneasy and out of breath, but would call him here and send him there, just as he did in the study in broad daylight. It had been rary.different with grandmamma, the only time she had mounted hither with him. She had held his hand all the while, and found out that, tall as he was grown, he could see better by sitting on her knee; and she had clasped him round the waist, as if she had found out that he trembled. Perbaps she had heard his tecth chatter, though grandpapa did not. Teminy hoped they would not ehatter to-night, as he did not wish that unele Arthur should hear them'; but Mrs. Snevd was not to be at hand. She declared that she should he less tiped with walking to the lodge than with mounting to the observatory. She would go and spend an hour with her daughter, and have some talk with Ephraim by the way.

There needed no excuse for Temmy's being out of breath, after mounting all the stairs in the house, and the ladder of the observatory to boot; and the planet which he was to see being still low in the sky was reason enough for uncle Arthur to hold him up to the end of the telescope. He did not recover his breath, howevcr, as the
moments passed on. This was a larger instrument than he had ceer looked through before, and his present impressions were quite different from any former experience. The palpable roundurss of the orb, the unfathonable black depth in which it moved solitary, the silence,-all were as if new to hinı.
"You see it ?" asked Arthur.
"O, yes.".
Another long silence, during which the boy breathed yet more licavily.
"You sec it still?"
" No, uncle Arthur."
"My dear boy, why did you not tell me? We must overtake it. There! there it is once more! You must not let it travel out of sight again."
"How can I stop it!" thought Temmy, and he would fain have pressed his hands before his eyes, as the silent visiun traversed the space more brightly and more rapilly, it scemed to hin, cvery moment. Arthur showed him, however,-mot how ta stop the planet, but how to move the instrument so as not to lose sight of it: he then put a stool under him, and told him he could now manage for himself. Dr. Sucyd had something to show his son on the other side of the heavens.

If-Temmy had had the spheres themselves to manage, he could scarcely have been in a greater trepidation. He assured limself repeatedly that friends were at hand, but his head throbbed so that he could scarcely hear their whispers, and the orb now seemed to be dancing as he had seen the reflection of the sun dance in a shaken
basin of water. He would look at something else. He jerked the telescope, and flash went one light after another before his eyes, as if the stars themselves were going out with a blazc. This would never do. He must.look at something earthly. After another jerk to each side, which did not serve his purpose, he pushed it up, and saw-something which might belong to any of the worlds in being, -for Teminy knew no more about it than that it was most horrible. An enormous black object sevept across the arca of vision, aquain and again, as quick as lightning. It would not leave off. Temmy uttered a shriek of terror, and half slipped; half tumbled from his stool.
"What las the boy found? What can be the matter?'" asked grandpapa. Arthur presently laughed, and told Teminy he was very clever to have found what he shoukd have thought it very difficult to discover from this place-Arthur's own mill;-the new" windmill on the mound, whose sails were now turning rapidly in the evening breezc. It was some comfort to learn that his panic was not much to be wondered at. Unele Arthur knew what it was to take in too near a range with a large telescope. He had done so once, and had been startied with an apparition of two red cheeks and two staring blue eyes, apparently within half an inch of the end of his own nose.
" Here, Temmy," said Dr. Sneyd, " try whether you can read in this book."
"Shall I go and get a candle, grandpapa?"
"No, no. I want to see whether a little star yonder will be our candle. Lay the book in this gleam of light, and try whether you can read."

Many strange things were still whisking before Temmy's eyes, but he could make out the small print of the book. He was then shown the star that gave the light,-one of the smallest in a bright constellation. He heartily wished that nobody would ask lim to look at any more stars to-night, and soon managed to slip away to the litule table, and show that he was amused with turning a greater and a lesser light upon the book, and showing with how litile he could read the title-page, and with how much the small type of the notes. The next pleasant thing that happened was the lamp being lighted.
"Father," said Arthur, " you seldom have me for an assistant now. I am neither tired nor busy to-night, and the sky is clear. Suppose we make a long wateh."

Dr. Sneyd was quly to ${ }^{\text {ch happy. He produced }}$ a fightin one of his magical ways, and liung the shade on the lamp, while Arthur arranged lis pens and paper, and laid liis watch on the table. Dr. Sneyd took his place at the best telescope now in readiness, after various serewings and unscrefings, and shiftings of the moveable boards. Arthur meanwhile was cutting a pencil, with which hë invited Termy to draw beside him. Uncle Arthur thought Teming would draw very well if he chose. In a' little while nothing was to be heatd but the brief directions of Dr. Sneyd to his secretary, and the ticking of the watch on the table.

Temmy was fast asleep, with his head resting on his drawing, when he was called from bclow, to go home.
"Just see him down the ladder," said Dr. Sneyd.
"No, thank you, grandpapa; I can always get down." In truth, Temmy always went down much more quickly than he came up.

The next time a cloud came in the way, Dr. Sneyd observed,
"Temple is ruining that boy. He will leave him no nerve,-no sense. What will his many thousand acres be worth to him without?'"
" Do you think he will ever have those many thousand acres, sir?"
"I almost wish he may not. Perhaps his best chance would be in his being left to manage for limself in some such way as you have done, Arthur. Such a call on his energies would be the best thing for him, if it did not come too late.

Arthur had a strong persuasion that it might come at any time. He was by no means patisficd that the many thousand acres were still Temple's. He was very sure that much of the gentleman's wealth must have evaporated during his incessant transmutations of meadows into pleasure-grounds, and flower-gardens into shrubberies, and ${ }^{*}$ hothouses into baths, and stables into picturesque cottages, and cottages into stables again. He was seldom seen three times on the same horse; and it was certain that the money he had locked up in land would never be productive while he remained its owner. Who would aome and 22
settle under such a proprietor, when land as good, and liberty to boot, was to be had elsewhere? Temple limself was contracting his cultivation every ycar. The more he laid out unproductively, the less remained to be employed productively. If Arthur had had one-tenth part of what Temple lad wasted since he settled at Bricry Crcek, his days of anxiety and excessive toil might have been over long ago.
" It is all for the best, Arthur. You would not have been happy in the possession of Temple's moncy, subject to his caprices, poor man! Nobody is more casy than I am under pecuniary obligation; but all depends on the quarter whence it comes, and the purposes for which the assistance is designed, 1 accepted this observatory from you, you remember, when I knew that it cost you something to give up your time and labour to it; and I dare say I should have acecpted the same thifig from Temple, if he had happened to offer it, because, in such a case, the good of science could be the only object. But, if I were you, I would rather work my own way up in the world than connect myself with such a man as Tcmple. The first time he wanted somcthing to fidget himself about, he would be for calling out of your hands all he had lent you."
" One would almost bear such a risk," said Arthur, "for the sake of the settlement. My poor sister makes the best of matters by talking everywhere of the quantity of labour her husband employs. But I think she must see that that employment must moon come to an end if no
returns issue from it. I am sure I should be glad to cmploy much more labour, and in a way which would yield a maintenance for a still greater quantity next year, if I had the laying out of the money Teinple wastes on his caprices. I am not complaining, father, on my own account. My hardest time is over, and I shall soon be doing as well as I could wish. I am now thinking of the intercsts of the placc at large. It seems too hard that the richest man anong us should at the came time kcep away now setters by holding more land than he can cultivate, waste his capital, instead of putting it out to those who would employ it fur his and the common good, and praise limself mightily for his liberal expenditure, holding the cntire community obliged to him for it, every time he buys a new luxury which will yield no good beyond his own selfish pleasure."
"I am afraid you thiak the community has little to thank me for, Arthur? Perhaps, in our present state of affairs, the money I have ought to go towards tilling the ground, instead of exploring the heavens."
" My dear sir, no. I differ from you entirely. You do not live beyond your income, nor_"
" Give your mother the credit of that, Arthur. But for her, my little property would have'flown up to the moon long ago."
"But, father, I was going to say that what I and others here produce is but the means of living, after all. It would be deplorable to sacrifice the end to them."
"What end? Do you. mean the pleasure of
star-gaxing? ! should be delighted to hear that."
" Pleasure,-whethcr of star-gazing, or of any thing else that is innocent and virtuous,-that is really lappiness. If Temple is really happy over his foreign wines, I am sure I have no more objection to his drinking them than to my men cnjoying their cider. Let it be his end, if he is capable of no higher, as long as his pleasures do not consume more than his income. Much more may I be willing that you, should enjoy your stargazing, when out of the gratification to yourself arises the knowledge which ennobles human life, and the truth for which, if we do not live now, we shall assuredly live hereafter."
"I have always trusted, Arthur, that the means which have becn hestowed upon me would not prove to be lost. Otherwise, I would have taken my axe on my shoulder, and marched off to the forest with you."
"Father, it is for such as you that forests and prairiea should be made to yield double, if the skill of man could ensure such fruitfulness. It is for such as you that the lhusbandman should lead forth his sons before the dawn, and instruct them to be happy' in toiling for him whose light in yon high place is yet twinkling,who has been working out God's truth for men's use while they slept."
"Our husbandmen are not of the kind you speak of, Arthur. I see them look up as they pass, as if they thought this high chamber a folly of the same sort as Temple's Chinese alcove.".
" I think you mistake them, sir. I can answer for those with whom I have to do. They see all the difference between Temple's restless discontont and your cheerfulness. They see that he has no thought beyond himself, while you have objects of high and scrious interest cver before your mind's eye; objects which, not comprehending, they can respect, bceause the issue is a manifestation of wisdom and benignity."
"Enough ! enough !" cried the doctor. "I lhave no complaint to make of my neighbours, $\mathbf{r}$ am surc. I should be a very ungrateful man, if I fancied I had. I am fully aware of the general disposition of men to vencrate seience, and to afford large aid to those who pursuc it, on a principle of faith in its results. My beclicf in this is not at all shaken by what befel me in England; but, as I have appeared here accidentally,-a philosopher suddenly lighting in an infant community instead of having grown ip out of it, it was fair to doubt the light in which I am regarded. If the peoplc hated mc as a magieian, or despised me as an idle man, I think it would be no wonder."
"I am glad you hold your faith, father, in the natural vencration of society for the great ends of human life. I bclieve it must be a strong influence, indeed, which can poison men's minds against their legislators, and philosophers, and other wise men who neither dig nor manufacture. I believe it must be such a silver tongue as never yet spoke that could persuade any nation that its phitosophers are not its best benefactors."
"True. It was not the English nation that drove me hither; and those who did it never complained of my pursuits,-only of what they supposed my principles. I wish I could bear all the sorrow of the mistake."
"Be satisfied to let them bear some of it, father. It will help to guard them against a repetition of it. I am sure your own share is enough."
"In one sense it is, Arthur. Do you know, I find myself somewhat changed. I perceive it when I settle myself down to my pursuits; and to a greater extent than $I$ anticipated. It may be owing in part to the want of the faeilities I had enjoyed for so many years, and never thought to part with more. I sometimes wonder whether I should be the same man again at home, among -_But let all that pass. What I was thinking of, and what your mother and I oftenest think of, is the hardship of your having to bear a part,so large a part in our misfortune. I should wonder to see you toiling as you do, from month to month, - (for 1 know that wealth is no great objeet with you,)-if I did not suspect-But I beg your pardon, I have no right to force your confidence."
"Go on, father."
"Well, to say the truth, I suspect that you left something more belind you than you gave us reason to suppose. If you had not come of your own free choice, this idea would have made both your mother and me very unhappy."
"I have hopes that she will come, father. I
have been waiting to tell you, only for a prospect of the time when 1 might go for licr. Nothing is settled, or I would have told you long ago; but I have hopes."

Dr. Sneyd was so long silent, thinking how easily the use of some of 'Temple's wasted money would have completed Arthur's happiness ere this, -benefiting Temple and the whole community at the same time,-that his son feared he was disappointed. He had no apprehension of his being displeased at any part of his conduct.
" I hoped the prospect would have given you pleasure, father," he sad, in a tone of decp mortification.
"My dear son, so it does-the greatest satisfaction, I assure you; though, indeed, I do not know how you were to become aware of it without my telling you. I know my wife's opinion of her to be the same as my own. I only hope she will be to you all that may repay you for what you have been to us: indecd, I have no doubt of it."

Arthur was perfectly happy ; happy erough to observe that the clouds were parting, and that, as science had been so lately pronounced the great end for which his father was living,-it was a pity his observations should not be renewed.
"If science be the great object we think it," observed the doctor the next time he was obliged to suspend his labours, " it seems strange that it should be pursucd by so few. At present, for one who devotes himself to the end, thousands
look not beyond the mere means of living. I am not afraid to call it the end to you, though I would not have done so in my pulpit this morning without explanation. We understand ono another."
" Perfectly; that since the full recognition of truth is virtue, science is the true end. I hope, I believe, I discern the method by which more and more labour will be withdrawn from the means to be transferred to the end. For a long time past,--ever since I have been in the habit of comparing you and your parsuits with the people about you and their pursuits-ever since I came here,-I have been arriving at my present conviction, that every circumstance of our social condition,-the most trifling worldly interest of the mcanest of us,-bears its rclation to this great issue, and aids the force of tendency towards it."
"You have come lyither for something worth gaining, then: it is worth while to cross land and sea for such a 'conviction. Can I aid you with confirmation from the stars?"
" No doubt; for all knowledge, come whence it may,-from incalculable heights or unfathomable deprhs,-all new knowledge of the forces of nature affords the means of setting free a quantity of human labour to be turned to new purposes. In the infancy of the race, the mind had no instruments but the unassisted hands. By degrees, the aid of other natural forces was called in ; by degrees, those forces have been overruled to more and-more extended jurposes; and further
powers brought into subjection, setting free, at every new stage of aequisition, an immense proportion of human labour, and affording a glimpse, -almost too bright to be met by our yet feeble vision,-of times when material production-the means of living, shall be turned over to the maehinery of nature, only superintended by man, whose life may then be devoted to scienee, ' worthy of the name,' which may, in its turn, have then become the means to some yet higher end than is at present within our ken."
" In those days, then, instead of half-a-dozen labourers being virtuously employed in produetion for themselves and one unproductive philosopher, the six labourers will themselves have beeome philosophers, supported and eherished by the forces of nature, controlled by the intellect of perhaps one produetive labourer."
"Just so; the original philosopher being the eause of this easy produetion by his ascertainment of the natural forces in question. This result is merely the protraction of the proeess which has been going on from the earliest infaney of the race. If Noah, in his first moonlight walk upon Ararat, eould have seen mirrored in the watery waste the long procession of gigantic powers which time should lead forth to pass under the yoke of man, would he not have deeided (in his blindness to the new future of man) that nothing would be left for man to do?"
" Probably. And in order to exhibit to him the whole case, he must be carried furward to man's new point of view."
"And so it will be with some second Noah, whose happier lot it shall be to see knowlcdge cover the earth, bearing on its bosom all that is worthy of the new heavens and now earth; while all that is unworthy of them is sunk and lost. By the ageney of his gigantic servants he may be raised to that pinnacle of the universc whence he may ehoose to look forth again, and see what new services are appointed to man, and who are the guides and guardians allotted to his higher state."
"And what will he behold? -_But it is foolish to inquire. One must bc there to know."
"To know fully. But though we can but barely speculate upon what he will sce, we may decidedly pronounce upon what he will not see. We cannot tell how many galaxics will be perceived to complete the circle of Nature's crown, nor what eehoes of her diapason shall be wafted to the intent spirit. We cannot tell how near he may be permitted to approach to behold the evolution of a truth from apparent nothingness, as we are apt to fancy a seraph wateles the creation of one of yonder worlds-first distinguishing the dim apparition of an orb cmerging from the vacuum, then seeing it moulded into order, and animated with warmth, and invested with light, till myriads of adorers are attracted to behold it sent forth by the hand of silenec on its everlasting way. We cannot tell to what depth man may then safely plunge, to repose in the sea-caves, and listen to the new tale that its thunders interpret, and collect around him the tributaries of
knowledge that eome thronging down the green vistas of ocean light. We cannot tell what way will be opened before him to the dim ehambers of the carth, where Patienee presides, while her slow and blind agents work in dumb conecrt from age to are, till, the hour being come, the spirit of the volcano, or the angel of the deluge, arrives to burst their prison-house. Of all these things we can yet have but a faint conception; but of some things whieh will not be we can speak with eertainty."
"That when these inanimate powers are found to be our best servants, the inmortal mind of man will be released from the drudgery which may bo better performed ly them. Then, never more will the preeious term of human life be spent in a single manual operation; never more will the elastic limbs of children grow rigid under onc uniform and exeessive exercise; never more will the spirit sit, self-gnawing; in the fetters to whieh it has been condemned by the tyranny of ignorancc, which must lave its gratifications. Then bcllows may breathe in the tainted streams of our factories, and hmman lungs be spared, and men's dwellings be filled with luxuries, and no husbandman be reduced from his sovereignty of reason to a similitude with the cattle of his pastures. But much labour has already been set free by the employment of the agency of nature; and how little has been given to science!"
"It seems as if there must ever be an intermediate state between the discovery of an instrument and its application to its final use. I am
far from complaining, as you know, of the nature of human demands being what it has been, as, from time to time, liberated industry has afforded a new supply. 1 am far from complaining that new graces have grown up within the domains of the rich, and that new notions of convenience require a larger satisfaction day by day. Even when I perceive that a hundred heads and hands are necessary to the furnishing forth of a gentleman's equipage, 'and that the wardrobe of a lady must consist of, at least, a hundred and sixty articles, I am far from wishing that the world should be set back to a period when men produced nothing but what was undeniably essential."
"You would rather lead it on to the time when consumption will not be stimulated as it is at present?"
"When it shall be of a somewhat different kind. A perpetual stinulus seems to me to be provided for by labour being more and more set at liberty, since all the fruits of labour constitute at once the demand and the supply. But the desires and tastes which have grown up under a superabundance of labour and a dearth of science are not those which may be looked for when new science" (which is as much the effect as the cause of neav metliods of production) shall have opened fresh worlds to human tastes. The spread of luxury, whether it be pronounced a good or an evil, is, I conccive, of limited duration. It has served, and it still serves, to employ a part of the race and amuse another part, while the transition is being made from, one kind of simplicity to
another,-from animal simplicity to intellectual simplicity."

- "The mochanism of society thus resembles the mechanism of man's art. What was done as a simple operation by the human arm, is effected as a complicated operation by instruments of wood and steel. But the time surely comes when this complexity is reduced, and the brute instrument is brought into a closer and a still closer analogy with the original human mechanism. The more advanced the art, the simpler the mechanism."
"Just so. If, in respect of our household furniture, equal purposes of convenience are found to bc answered by a smaller varicty of articles, the industry which is thus released will be free to turn to the fine arts, - to the multiplication of objects which embody truth and set forth beauty, -objects which cannot be too extensivcly multiplied. If our ladies, at the same time, discover that equal grace and mort convenience are attained by a simpler costume, a more than classical simplicity will prevail, and the toil of operatives will be transferred to some higher species of production."
"We should lose no time, then, in making a list of the present essentials of a lady's wardrobe, to be preserved among the records of the tace. Isaiah has presented one, which exhibits the maidens of Judea in their days of wealtl.. But I believe they are transcended by the damsels of Britain."
"I am sure the British ladies transcend the Jewish in their method of justifying their luxury.

The Jewesses were satisfied that they enjoyed luxury, and looked no farther. The modern ladies extol it as a social virtue,-except the few who denounce the very enjoyment of it as a crime. How long will the two partics go on disputing whether luxury be a virtue or a crime?"
"Till they ccase to float themselves on the surface of morals on the support of old maxims of morality; till they look with their own cyes into the evidence of circumstance, and Iearn to make an induction for themselves. They will see that each side of the question lias its right and its wrong ; that there is no harm, but much good in enjoyment, regarded by itself; and that tlicre is no good, but much harm in causing toil which tends to the extinction of enjoyment."
"In other words, that Dr. B.'s pleasure in his picture gallery is a virtuous pleasure while he spends upon it only what he can well spare ; and that Temple's hot-houses are a vicious luxury, if, as we suspect, he is expending upon them the capital on which he has taught his labourcrs to depend as a subsistence fund."
" Exactly; and that the milk-maid may virtuously, be married in the silk gown which her bridegroom thinks becoming, provided it is purchased with her surplus earnings; while an empress has no business with a yard of ribbon if she buys it after having parted with the last shilling of her revenue at the gaming-table. Silk is beathtiful. If this were all, let every body wear silk; but if the consequence of procuring silk be more pain to somebody than the wearing of silk gives
pleasure, it becomes a sin to wear sillk. A thriving London tradesman may thus innocently dress his wife and nine daughters in Genoa velvet, while the spendthrift nobleman may do a guilty deed in arraying limself in a new fashion of silk liose."
"Our countrywomen may be expected to defend all luxurious expenditure as a virtue, while their countrymen,-thie greylieaded, as well as youths,-are overheard extolling a war expenditure as a public good. - Both proeeed on the notion that benefit resides in mere consumption, instead of in the reproduction or in the enjoyment which results; that toil is the good itself, instead of the condition of the good, without which toil is an evil."
"If war can be defended as a mode of expen" diture by any but gunsmiths and army clothiers, there is no saying what eurse we may not next find out to be a blessing. 'Of all kinds of unproductive consumption, that occasioned by war is the very worst. Life, and the means of life, are there extinguished together, and one might as well try to eause the resurrection of a slain army on the field of battle, as hope for any return to the toil of the labourers who equipped them for the strife. The sweat of the artisan falts as fruitless as the tears of the widow and orphan. For every man that dies of lis wounds abroad, there is another that pines in hunger at home. The hero of to-day may faney his laurels easily won; but he ought to know that his descendants of the hundredth generation will not liave been
able to pay the last farthing of their purchasemoney."
"And this is paid, not so much out of the luxuries of the rich as the nccessaries of the poor. It is not so much one kind of unproductive consumption being exchanged for another as a productive consumption being stinted for the sake of an unproductivc. The rich may contribute some of their revenue to the support of a war, but the middling classes give,-some a portion of their capital, and oshers the revenue of which they would otherwisc make capital,-so that cven if the debts of a war were not carried forward to a future age, the evil consequences of an abstraction of capital are."
" It appears, however, as if unproductive consumption was much lessened at homc during a war. One may see the difference in the very aspect of the streets in London, and yet more in the columns of newspapers. Puffing declincs as soon as a war breaks out,-not that puffing is a sign of any thing but a glut of the arlicle puffed,but this decline of puffing signifies rather a ccssation of the production of the community than such a large demand as needs no stimulating."
"Yes; one may now see in London fre-arms or searlct cloth exhibited at the windows of an establishment where, during the peace, might be found ' the acmè of paper-hanging;' and where might formerly be had floor-cloth of a marvellous number of yards without seam, whose praises were blazoned in large letters from the roof to the ground, ball cartridges are piled, and gun-
powder stands guarded, day and night. Since gluts work their own cure, and puffing comes of gluts, puffing is only a temporary absurdity. Long may it be before we are afficted with it here!"
" $\Lambda$ flicted ?-Well! looked at by itself, perhaps it is an aflliction, as all violations of truth, all exhihitions of folly, are; but one may draw pleasure too from every thing which is a sign of the times."
" O , yes; there is not only the strong present pleasure of philosophising on states of society, but every indication of what it serves to the thinker, at the same time, as a prophecy of better thipgs that shall be. But, do you not find it pleasanter to go to worship, as we went this morning, through green pastures and by still watcrs, where human industry made its appeals to us in eloquent silence, and men's dwellings bore entire the aspect of sabbail repose, than to pass through paved streets, with a horizon of brickwalls, and tokens on everyo side, not only of week-day labour, but of struggle for subsistence, and subservience for bread? The London shopkeepers do not remove their signs on a Sunday. df one catches a glimpse here and thare of a spectacled old gentleman reading his Bible in the first-floor parlour, or meets a train of spruce children issuing from their father's door at the sound of the church-bell, one sces, at the same time, that their business is to push the sale of floor-cloth without seam, and to boast of the acme of paper-hanging."
"Therc may be more immediate pleasure in the one Sabbath walk than in the other, Arthur, but they yield, perhaps, equally the aliment of piety. Whatever indieates the condition of man, points out, not only the species of duty owing to man, but the species of homage due to God,the charaeter of the petitions appropriatc to the season. All the methods of going to worship may serve the purpose of preparation for the sanetuary. The nobleman may lean back in his carriagc to meditate; the priest may stalkwalong in reverie, uneonseious of all around lim; the citi-zen-father may look with pride on the train of little ones with whom lic may spend the leisure of this day; and the observing philantlropist may go forth early and see a thousand incidents by the way, and all may alike cnter the churchdoor with raised and softencd hearts."
"And all listen withrequal faith to the promise of peace on earth and good-will to men?"
"Yes, and the observer not the least, if he observe for holy purposes."
"O, father, think of the gin-shop and "the news-offiee that he must pass by the way! They are infinitely worse than the visible puffery. Think $\alpha^{f}$ the thronged green-grocer's shop, whers you may see a widow in leer soiled weeds, flushed with drink, eareless of the little ones that cling to her gown, hungering as they are for the few potatoes whiel are all she ean purchase* after having had her morning dram!-Think of the father cheapening the refuse of the Saturday's market, and passing on, at last, wondering when
his palc family will again taste meat! Think of the insolent footmen, impeding the way to the church-door, while they amusc themselves with the latest record of licentiousness in the paper of the day!"
"I have often seen all this, Arthur, and have found in it-_"
" Nothing that neeessarily hardens the heart, I know; on the contrary, the compassion excited is so painful that devotion is at times the only refuge. But as for the congeniality ——"
"What is the value of faith, if it cannot assimilate all things to itself! And as for Christian faith, where and amidst what circumstanecs did it arise? Was it necessary, in going up to the temple, to overlook the blind beside the way, and to stop the ears when the contention of brethren was heard, and to avoid the proud Pharisee and the degraded publican? Was the repose of the spirit broken when an adultress entered the sacred precinets? Were the avenues to the temple blocked up that the holy might worship in peace? And when they issucd forth, were they sent home to their closets, forbidden to look to the right hand or to the left for fear of defilement ?"'

If so, it was by order of the Pharises. You are right, father. The holiest did not even find it necessary to resort to mountain solitudes, or to the abodes of those who were pure as themselves, for the support of their faith or the repose of their devotion. Aliment for piety was found at the table of the publican, and among the sufferers beside Bethesda. To the pure every emotion
became a refining process, and whatever was not found congrenial was made so. It may certainly be the same with the wise and the benignant of every age."
"It is indeed a halting faith which dreads as common that which God has cleansed and sanctified; and where is God's own mark to be recognized but in the presence of joy and sorrow, of which he is the sole originator and distributor? Whatever bears a relation to joy and sorrow is a call to devotion; and no path to the sanctuary is more sacred than another, while there arc traces of human beings by the way."
"You prefer then the pastures which tell of our prosperity to the wilds of the prairie; and I observed that you dwelt upon the portraits of familiar faces before you left your study this morning."
"I did; and many it time have I dwelt quite as earnestly on strange faces in which shone no friendship for me, and no consciousncss of the objects of the day. © read in their human coun-tenance,-human, whether it be vile or noble,the promise, that as all things are for some use, and as all men contribute while all have need, the due distribution will in time be made, causes of contention be done away, and the sources of social misery be dried up, so that-";
"So that we may, through all present dismay and vicissitude, look forward to ultimate peace on carth and good-will towards men. Yes, all things are of use to some, from the stalk of flax that waves in my field below, to Orion now showing
himself as the black cloud draws off,-all for purposes of support to body or mind,-all, whether appropriated, or left at large because they cannot be appropriated. Let us hope that each will, at length, have his share; and as Providence has placed no limit to the enjoyment of his gifts but that of food, we may learn so to understand one another's desires as mutually to satisfy them; so that there may not be too much of one thing to the injury of some, and too little of another thing, to the deprivation of more."
"If we could but calculate the present uses of any one gift!" said Dr. Sneyd, smiling; " but this is a task for the philosophers of another age, or another state. I would fain know how many living beings are reposing or pasturing on your flax-stalk, and how much service will be rendered in the course of the processesit has to go through. I would fain know how many besides ourselves arc drawing from yonder constellation knowledge and pleasure."
"More than there are stars in the heaven, besides the myriads that have their home in one or other of its worlds. What more knowledge are we to derive to-night?"

And Arthur returned to his seat and his task, which he had quitted while the sky was clouded. His father observed, with surprise, how far the twinkting lights had travelled from their former place.
"It is later than I thought, Arthur," said he. "I ought not to have kept you so long from your rest, busy as your days are."

Arthur was quite disposed to go on, till sunrise, if his father wished to take advantage of his services. He must meet his men very early in the dewy morning to mow, and the night was now so far advanced that it would be as well to watch it out. Dr. Sneyd was very thankfnl for his aid. When they had satisfied themselves that the household werc gone to rest, and had replenished the lamp, nothing but brief directions and the ticking of the watch was again heard in this upper chamber till the chirping of birds summoned the mower to fetch his scythe.

## Chapter V.

## INTRQDUCTIONS.

Turs true cause of Mr. Temple's Sunday headache was spleen at the occurrence of the morning. That Dr. Sneyd should preach, and in a markethouse, and that soldiers should come some miles to hear him was, lie declared, a perfect scandal to the

Thestandal continucd, without the countenance of the scrupulous gentleman, till the autumn, when the reason of certain magnificent doings at Temple Hall began to be apparent. Probably the only persons who could have told what all this new building meant were forbidden to do so, as Mrs. Sneyd could never obtain a word from her daughter in return for all her conjectures about what the Lodge was to grow_into at last,
the builders having no sooner done one task than they had to set about another. There was infinite lurry and bustle about these last additions. Workmen were brought from a distance to relieve those on the spot, that no part of the long summer days might be lost. Wall rose above wall; beam followed beam from the forest, and planks issued from the sawpit with marvellous speed. One'would lave thought the President was expected on a visit before winter; and, in fact, a rumour was current in the village that some new capitalists were coming to look about them, and were to be tempted to abide on some of the great man's lands. This seemed the more probable as a substantial house was being built in the Lodge grounds, besides the new wing (as it appeared to be) of the mansion itself. Every body agreed that this house-must be intended for somehody.

The truth burst forth, one day late in the autumn, that seats instead of partitions were being put up in the new building, and that the windews were to be unlike those of the rest of the house:-in short, that it was to be elapel. The servants spread abroad the faet that company was expected in a few days; to stay, they believed, all the winter.-Ay! till the new hruse slould be ready, every body supposed. Meantime, Mrs. Temple said nothing more to her family than that friends of Mr. Temple's were shortly coming to stay at the Lodge. She had never seen them, and knew but little about them:-hoped they might prove an acquisition
to her father:-depended upon Arthur's civilities, if he should have it in his power,-and so forth.

It was seldom that Mr. Temple called on his father-in-law,-especially in the middle of the day, when less irksome things could be found to do ; but, one bright noon, he was perccived approaching the house, driving the barouche, in which were seated two ladies and a gentleman, besides the heir of Temple Lodge. Dr. Sneyd stepped out of his low window into the garden, and met them near the gate, where he was introduced to the Rev. Ralph Hesselden, pastor of 13riery Creek, and Mrs. Hesselden.

The picturesque clargyman_and his shogry lady testified all outwand respect to the venernble old man before them. They forgot for a moment what they had been told of his politics being "sad, very sad; quite deplorable," - and remembered only that he was the father of their hostess. It was not till a full half hour after that they became duly shocked at a man of his powers having been given over to the delusions of human reason, and at his profaneness in having dared to set up for a guide to others while he was himself blindled in the darkness of error. There was so little that told of delusion in the calm simplicity of the doctor's countenance, and something so unlike profaneness and presumption in his mild and serious manners, that it was not surprising that his guests were so long in discovering the evil that was in him.

Mrs. Sneyd was busy about a task into which she put no small share of her energies. She had
heard that nothing that could be eaten was half so good as pomegranate preserve, well made. In concert with Arthur, she had grown promegranates with great success, and sle was this morning engaged in preserving them; using her utmost skill, in the hope that if it should prove an impossible thing to make her husband care for one preserve rather than andther while he was in health, this might be an acceptable refreshment in case of sickness; or that, at least, Temmy would relish the luxury ; and possibly Temple himself be soothed by it in onc of the fits of spleen with which he was apt to cloud the morning meal.-The mess was stewing, and the lady sipping and stirring, when her liusband came to tell her who had arrived, and to request her to appear ;-came instead of sending, to give her the opportunity of removing all traces of mortification before she entered the room.
"Mr. and Mrs. Who ?ema pastor? what, a methodist?-chaplain at the Lodge, and pastor of Briery Creek?-My dear, this is aimed at you."
"One can hardly say that, as I only preached because there was no one else.-I must not stay. You will come directly, my dear."
"I do not see how Í can, my dear,"-glancing from her husband to her stewpan, under a sense of outraged affection with respect to both of them. "To take one so by surprise! I am sure it was done on purpose."
"Then let us carry" it off with as little consternation as we can. Pegey will take your place."
"And spoil all I have been doing, I know. And my face is so scorched, I am not fit to be seen.-I'll tell you what, my dear," she went on, surrendering her long spoon to Peggy, and whisking off her apron,-"if I appear now, I will not go and hear this man preach. I cannot be expected to do that."
"We will see about that when Sunday comes," the doctor turned back to say, as he hastened back to the party who were amusing themselves with admiring the early drawings of Mrs. Temple, which hung against the walls of her mother's parlour. The doctor brought in with linn a literary journal of a later date than any which had arrived at the Lodge, and no one suspected that he had been ministering to his wife's gooll manners. Mrs. Temple was in pain for what might follow the introduction.

There was no occasion for her inward tremors, nor for Dr. Sneyd's quick glance at his wife over his spectacles. Mrs. Sneyd might be fully trusted to preserve her husband's dignity. She instantly appeared,-so courteous and selfpossessed that no one could have perceived that she had been hurried. The scorched cheeks passed with the strangers for the ruddy health attendant on a country life, and they bencvolently rejoiced that she seemed likely to have some time before her yet, in which to retract her heresies, and repent of all that she had believed and acted upon through life. It was cheering to think of the safety that might await her, if she should happily survive the doctor, and come under their immediate guidance.

- The ladies were left to themselves while Temple was grimacing (as he did in certain states of ncrvousness) and whipping the shining toe of his right boot, and the other gentleman making the plunge into science and literature in which the doctor always led the way when he could lay hold of a man of education. One thade of disappointment after another passed over his countenanee when he was met wjth questions whether one philosopher was not pursuing his rescarches into regions whence many had returned infidels,-with conjectures whether an eminent patriot was not living without God in the world,and with doubts whether a venerable philanthropist might still be confided in, since he had gone hand in laand in a good work with a man of doubtful seriousness. At last, his patience seemed to be put to the proofn:for his daughter heard him say,
"Well, sir, as neither you nor I are infidels, nor likely to become so, suppose we let that matter pass. Our part is with the good tidings of great deeds doing on the other side of the world. The faith of the doers is between themselves and their God."
" But, sir, consider the value of a lost soul-m"
"I have so much hope of many souls being saved by every measure of wise policy and true philanthropy, that I cannot mar my satisfaction by groundless doubts of the safety of the movers. Let us take advantage of the permission to judge them by their fruits, and then, it seems to me, we may make ourselves very easy respecting them. Can you satisfy me about this new method,-

K 2
it is of immense importance, - of grinding lenses-"

Mr. Hesselden could scarcely listen further, so shocked was he with the doctor's levity and laxity in being eager about bringing new worlds within human ken, while therc seemed to the pious a doubt whether the agents of divine wisdom and benignity would be cared for by him who sent them.-Mr. Hesselden solennly elevated his cyebrows, as he looked towards his wife; and the glance took effect. The lady began inquiring of Mrs. Sneyd respecting the spiritual affairs of the settlement. She hoped the population had a serious turn.
"Why, Madam," replied Mrs. Sneyd, "every thing has so conduced to sober the minds of our neighbours, that there has been little room yet for frivolity among us. The circumstances of hardship, of one kind or another, that led us all from our old homes were very serious; and it is a serious matter to quit country and family and friends; and the first casting about for subsistence in a new land is enough to bring thought into the wildest brain; and now, when we have gathered many çomforts inbout us, and can thank Providence with full hearts, we are not at liberty for idlemess and levity. I assure you that Dr. Sneyd has had to enlarge more against anxiety for the morrow than against carelessness or vain-glory."
"I rejoice to hear it. This is good as far as it goes. But I was inquiring about more important affairs."
"In more important matters still, I hope you
will find much that is encouraging. We are naturally free from the vices of extreme wealth or poverty. Among the few whose labours have proved fruitful, there is a sobriety of manners which I think will please you; and none are so poor as to be tempted to dishonesty, or driven into recklessness. The cry of 'stop thief' has never been heard in Briery Creek, and you will neither meeta drunken man nor a damsel dressed in tawdy "finery.-By the way, Louisa," she continued, addressing herdaughter, "I am sorry there is any difficulty about Rundell's getting more land, and Chapman's setting up a general store. . I have some fears that as our neighbours' earnings increase, we may see them spent in idle luxuries, unless there is a facility in making a profitable investment."
"Whcre is the difficulty, ma'am ?" asked Mrs. Temple. "If Rundell wants land, I rather think Mr. Temple has plenty for him."
" I understand not."
Mrs. Temple was about to argue the matter on the ground of her husband's thousands of uncultivated acres, but recolleeting that there might be more in the matter than was apparent to ler, she stopped short, and there was a pause.-At length, Mrs. Hesselden, turning the fullest aspoct of her enormous white chip bonnet on Mrs. Sneyd, supposed that as the neighbourhood was so very moral, there were no pablic amusements in Briery Creek.
"I am sorry to say there are none at present. Dr. Sneyd and my son begin, next week, a humble
attempt at a place of evening resort ; and now that Mr. Hesselden will be here to assist them, I hope our people will soon be provided with a suffieiency of harmless amusement."
"You begin ncxt week?-A prayer meeting ?" asked the lady, turning to Mrs. Temple. Mrs. Temple believed not.
"We have our meetings for intercourse on the subjeets you refer to," replied Mrs. Sneyd; "but I understood you to be inquiring about places of amusement.c My son presented the settlement with a ericket ground lately."
" A erieket ground, was it?" said Mrs. Temple. "I thought it had been a bleaehing ground. I understood it was the ladies of the plaee who were to be the better for his bounty.
" That is true also. The same ground serves the washers on the Monday morning, and the cricketers on the Suturday afternoon. You must know, Mrs Hesselden'; there is much trouble here in getting soap enough,-and also candles,-for the purposes of all.' There is some oljection, 1 find, to a general store being set up; so that only the rieher of our neighbours can obtain a regular supply of certain necessary artieles; and the poorer ones are just those who find it most expensive and troublesome to make all the soap and candles they want. My son, knowing how much consumption is saved by association, as he says, had a view to these poorer settlers in opening the bleaching ground. They are truly glail to get their linen washed twice as well in the field as at home, and at half the expense of soap. They
are very willing to clear the place for the cricketers three afternoons in the week; and are already beginning to pay off the cost incurred for the shed, with the boilers and troughs. I really hardly know which is the prettiest sight,the games of the active young men, when they forget the worldly calculations which are apt to engross new settlers too much,-or the merry maidens in the field at noon, spreading out linen and blankets of a whiteness that would be envied by most of the professional laundresses that 1 have known."
" All these things," observed Mrs. Hesselden, " are of inferior consequencc. I mean
"Very true: I mention them chiefly as signs of the times-not as the limit to which our improvements have extended. We are anxious to provide a reading-room for the youths, at the same time that we open our school. My daughter lias no doubt told you about the school which she is helping to form. We find that the newspapers and journals which were always deposited in the cricket-ground were so much relished by the players in the intervals of their games, that Dr. Sncyd and my son have determined to light up and warm the school-house every êvening during the winter, to be the resort of all who choose to go. Dr. Sneyd carries there the humlle beginning of a museum of natural history, which it must be the care of our neighbours to improve. They can easily do so by exchanging the productions of our forest and prairie for what
may be obtained from the societies Dr. Sneyd is connected with in England and France. All the publications sent to us will find their way to the school-house; and when the snow comes to enable a sleigh to bring us the packages of glass we have been waiting for these eight months, the doctor will erect his large telescope, and send an inferior one down to the village for the use of his star-gazing neighbours."

Observing Mrs. Hesselden's"supereilious silencen Mrs. Sneyd proceededs smiling,
"I have had my share in the ordering of the affair, and have carried two points, nem. con. The women are allowed as free ingress as their husbands and brothers, 1 mentioned that candles were scarce, and you do not need to be told that mueh sewing must be done in our households. By bringing their work to the school-house, (which is within a stone's throw of most of the doors,) many cf our 'nard-working mothers and daughters will be spared the trouble and expense of making above half as many candles as if each must have one burning during the whole of the long evenings of winter. What is more imper-tant,-they will stmre the benefit of the reading and other amusements that may be going on. My other point is the dancing. I told Dr. Sneyd that if he carried a telescope, and made them chill themselves with star-gazing, I must beg leave to carry a fiddle for them to warm their feet by when they had donc. Two fiddlers have turned up already, and there are rumours of a flute-player;
and I have half promised my grandchild to lead off the first dance, if he will persuade my son to take me for a partuer."

Mrs. Hesselden hoped that others would also be allowed to carry their points, and then there would be prayer on meeting and parting in the school-housc. If it should be found that such an exercise was incompatible with the dancing part of the scheme, she trusted Mrs. Sneyd saw which must give way,"

Mrs. Sneyd would advozate no practice which was incompatible with religious duty. In the present case, she thought that the only concession required was that each exercisc should have its proper season. None of the usual objections to dancing would hold good here, she continued. No shivering wretches stood without, whilc the rich were making merry. There was no inducement to extravagance, and no room for imprudence, and no encouragement to idlencss." There was no scope for these vices among the working-class of Briery Creek, and dancing was to them (what it would be in many another place, if permitted) an innocent enjoyment, a preventive of much solitary self-indulgence, and a sweetedtr of many tempera. In a society whose great danger was the growth of a binding spirit of worldliness, sócial mirth was an antidote which no moralist would condemn, and which he would not dare to despise.

Mrs. Hesselden, fearing that she could never make Mrs. Sneyd comprehend how much more she and her husband were than mere moralists,
quitted the subjeet till she could explain to Mrs. Temple on the way home, that though the presence of the Sncyds had undoubtedly been of great use in fostering a morality whieh was better than nothing, yet it was evidently ligh time that more should be added, and ecrtainly a great blessing to Briery Creek that her husband and she had arrived to breathe inspiration into the social mass; which was notv lying,--if not dead,jet under the shadow of death.

Mrs. Sneyd found time, before returning to her pomegranates, to take a last wondering look at the immensity of Mrs. Ilesselden's clip bonnet, as it floated, splendid in its variegated trimming, over the shrubs in her passage to the garden gate.
"I can never make out," she observed to her husband, " why so many of these very striet religious people dress so luxuriously as they do. Here is this lady, -infinitely scandalized, I perceive, at our having introduced dancing, dressed after such a fashion as our maidens never saw before. If they begin to bedizen themselves with the money which might be spent profitably in increasing the ${ }^{\text {mimeans of subsistence, or inno- }}$ cently in procuring substantial comforts which are now difficult to be had, I shall lay the blame on Mrs. Hesselden's bounet. I remember observing that I never saw so splendid a show-room for dress as the new church we attended, in strect, the Sunday before we left London. It is very odd."
" Nut more strange, my dear, than that the

Friends should addict themselves much to the furnishing their houses with expensive furniture, and their tables with more costly and varions foods than other people. Not more strange than that Martin, the Methodist, shoukd turn strolling phayer when he gave up his methodism ; or that the Irish betake themselves to rebellion when stopped in their merry-makings; or that the Englishartizan takes to the gin-shop when the fildle is prohibited in the public-house. Not more strange, my dear, than that the steam of your kettle should come out at the lid, if you stop up the spout, or than that-"
" O , you put me in mind of my preserves But how did you think Lovisa looked to-day ?"
"Not very well. There was a something-I do not know what -_"
"Well, I wondered whether you would observe. It may le the contrast of Mrs. Hesselden's dress that made me remark the thing so much. It really vexed me to see Louisa so dressed. That collar was darned like any stocking-heel ; and how she got her bonnet ribbons dyed in this plaec, I'cannot think. What can be the meaning of lier being so shabby? It is ${ }^{\text {on }}$ eontrary to her taste,-uiless she has taken up a new taste, for want of something to do."

Dr. Sneyd shook his head. He knew that Temple left his lady no laek of something to do. Temmy had also dropped a pieee of information about wax candles latcly, which convinced the doctor that the lady at the Hall was now compelled to economize to the last degree in her own
expenditure, whatever indulgence might still be afforded to her tyrant's tastes.
"He looks wretchedly too," observed Mrs. Sneyd. "Not all his spruceness could hide it, if he was as spruce as ever. But there is a change in him too. One might almost eall his ensemble slovenly to-day, though it would be neatness itself in many another man. I believe he half kills himself with suuff. He did nothing but open and shut his box to-day. So mueh snuff must be very bad for a nervous man like him."
"Do you know, my dear," said the doetor, "I have been thinking lately whether we are not all rather hard upon that poor man-_-Yes, yes, I know. I am not going to defend, only to exeuse him a little. I am as unhappy as you can be about all that Louisa lias to go through with him, and about his spoiling that poor boy for life, -doing all that ean be done to make him a dolt. But I am sure the man suffers-suffers dreadfully."
"Suffers! How?"
"Nay, you need but look in his face to see whether he is a happy man or not; but what his ailments are, I do not pretend to say. His nerves torture him, I am eertain-"

Mrs. Sneyd insinuated speculations about indulgence in brandy, opium, spices, \&e., and about remorse, fear, and the whole demon band of the passions. Dr. Sneyd's eonjecture was that Temple's affairs were in an unsatisfactory eondition, and that this trouble, acting on the mind of a coward, probably drove him to the use of sufficient sti-
mulus to irritate instead of relieving him. Great allowancc, he insisted, should be made for a man in so pitiable a statc, even by the parents of his wife. This was so effectually admitted by the good lady, that she not only sent a double portion of pomegranate preserve to the Lodge, but restrained her anger when she heard that Rundell could not obtain liberty to invest as he plcased the capital he had saved, owing to Temple's evil influcnce at the land-office; and that Arthur's interests were wantonly injured by his interference. Arthur had taken great pains to secure a supply of fresh meat and fresh butter for the approacking winter ; and besides the hope of profit from his fine shcep and cows, he had the assurance of the gratitude of , his neighbours, who had grown heartily weary of salt pork and salt butter the winter beforc. But Mr. Tcmple now set up a grand salting establishment; and made it generally understood that Gily those who were prudent enough to furnish themselves with his cheap salt provision, rather than Mr. Sneyd's dear mutton, should have his custom in the market, and his countenance at the land-office. Arthur's first-slain sheep had to be eaten up, by his father's household and his own; and it iwas a piece of great forbcarance in Mrs. Sncyd, when she heard that Arthur meant to kill no more mutton, to say only, "The poor little man pum nishes nobody so much as limself. I do not see how he can relish his own fresh mutton very much, while he prevents other people having any."
"He cannot altogether prevent that, mother," said Arthur. "He may prevent mutton bearing any priee in the market, and eut off my gains; but we may still slay a sheep now and then, for ourselves; and find neighbours who will quietly make such an exchange of presents as will take off what we cannot consume. But I wish I could see an end of this dictation,--this tyranny."
"It does seem rather strange to have come to a land of freedom to be in the power of such a despot. I wonder the people do not shake him off, and send him to play the tyrant farther in the wilds."
"They are only waiting till his substance is all consumed, I faney. He has such a hold over the investments of some, and finds so muel employment for the labour of others, that they will submit to everything for a time. But his hour will come, if he does not beware."
"It may be all very well for those who have investments to take time to cxtricate their capital from his grasp," said Mrs. Sneyd; "but as for the buillers and gardeners he employs, I think they would be wiser if they carried their labour where they might depend on a more lasting demand for it. Anybody may see that if he spends more every year in undoing what he did the year before, his substance must soon come to an end, and his labourers become his creditors. If I were they, I would rather go and build barns that are paid for by the preservation of the corn that is in them, and till fields that will maintain the labour of tillage, and set more to work next year,
than turn round a fine house from south to west, and from west to south, and change shrubberies into lawns, and lawns into flower-grardens, knowing that such waste must come to an end."
" But some do not believe that it is waste, mother. They see the money that pays them still in existence, still going the round of the market; and they talk (as some people in England do about royal palaces, and spendthrift noblemen's establishments) of the blessing of a liberal expenditure, and the patriotism of employing so much labour."
"Which would be all very well if the labourers lived upon the sight of the money they are paid with. But, as long as that money is changed many times over for bread and clothing, which all disappears in the process, it is difficult to make out that anything is gained but the pleasure,which may be justifiable or not, according to the circumstances of the employcrs. In the end, the money remains as it was before, and instead of so much food and clothing, there is a royal palace. If you do not like your palace, and pull it down and rebuild it, the money exists as before, and for a double quantity of food and clothing, you still have a palace."
"The wrong notion you speak of arises partly," said Dr. Sneyd, "from a confusion between one sort of unproductive expenditure and another. People hear of its being a fine thing to employ a crowd of labourers in making a new line of road, or building a bridge, and they immediately sup-
pose it must be a patriotic thing to employ a crowd of labourers in building any thing.'
"I think they might perceive that, though corn does not grow on a high road, nor bridges yield manufactures, the value of corn lands may be doubled by opening a way to a new market, and that an unused water power may begin to yield wealth from the moment that there is a bridge over which buyers may come for it. It is a misfortune to Briery Creek that Temple is more of a selfish palace-fancier than a patriotic bridge and road maker."

The first Sunday of the opening of the chapel, Temple appeared in a character which he had only once before attempted to support. On the occasion of using the market-house for service, he.had approached the door, cast a glance within upon the company of soldiers, and the village population at their worship, while their aged friend was leading their devotions, and hastily departed, thankful that he was too pious to join in such a service as this. He took the part of a religious man that day, and now was the time for him to resume the character. Under the idea that the market-house might be opened as usual for Dr. Sneyd, making his own appear like an opposition place of worship, he spared no pains to secure a majority in point of audience. He had managed to ride past the military post, and be gracious with the soldiers. His domestics puffed the chapel and chaplain at market, the day before, and the leading villagers received inti-
mations of good sittings being appropriated to them. Thesc pains might have been spared. All who desired might know that Dr. Sneyd, his wife, son, and servants intended to be present, as a matter of course.

When they cntcred, Temple looked nearly as much surprised as if they had at the moment arrived from England. He made a prodigious bustle about having them accommodated in a seat next his own, and condescendingly sent them books, and inquired ${ }^{\circ}$ into the sufficiency of hassocks. During the greater part of the service he stood up, as if he could not listen with sufficient attention while sitting, like other peoplc. Yet he cleared his throat if any body moved, and sent his pert glance into every corner to cominand a reverential demcanour, while his chaplain was enforcing, as the prime glory and charm of a place of worship, that there, and there alone, all are equal and all are free. Little Ephraim cowcred behind the coachmanowhilc the preacher insisted that here the humblest slave might stand crect on the ground of his humanity; and the butler stepped on tiptoe half way down the aisle to huff Jenkins the ditcher for coming se high up, at the very moment that something was quoted about a gold ring and purple raiment in the synagogue.

It was true the preacher and his message had not so good a chance of being attended to as they might have on future Sundays. The bustle produced by the anticipation of the occasion did not subside on the arrival of the occasion. The fine

$$
\text { L } 3
$$

large chip bonncts had been procured, and the trimming and sending them lome had been achieved by the Saturday night. But it remained to wear them for the first time: not only to support the censeiousness of a new piece of finery, but to compare the fine bonnets with the shabby head-gear of other people, with cach other, and, finally, with Mrs. Hesselden's. Then, while Mrs. Dods was thus contemplating the effeet of her own peeuliar species of architeeture, her husband could not but look round him, and remember that every individual brick of this pile had been fashioned by himself and his lads. The builder scanned the measurements of the windows and the ceiling. Two or three boys and girls shuflled their feet on the matting which their mother had woven. A trader from the north gradually made up his mind to approach the ladies after service, for the purpose of recommending fur pouches for the feet during the severe season that was approaching. The Brawnees, unincumbered by any thing beyond their working-day apparel, were among the best listeners. Temmy was so alarmed at the prospect of having to give his father, for the first time, an account of the sermon, that he could not have taken in a word of it, even if he had not been miserable at seeing the tears courging one another down his mother's cheeks during the whole time of the service. Her left hand hung by her side, but he did not dare to touch it. He looked at Mrs. Hesselden to try to find out whether sle thought his mother was ill; or whether the sermon was affeeting; or
whether this was the consequence of somothing that had been said at breakfast against grandpapa. Grandpara seemed to be listening very serenely to the sermon, and that was a better comfort than Mrs. Hesselden's countenance, so grave, that Temmy feared to provoke a cross word if he looked at her again.

It was not known, till the ladies of the village ranged themselves round the work-table in the school-housc, one chilly evening, soon afterwards, how great lad been the bustle of preparation before the fine ehip bonnets made their appearanec in the chapel. All hearts, even those of rival milliners, were laid open by the sight of the roaring wood fire, the superior candles, the hearty weleome, and the siniling company that awaited them as they dropped in at the plaee of entertainment,-the women with their sewing apparatus, and their husbañds and brothers ready for whatever occupation might have bcen devised for their leisurc evening hours. While these latter erowded round the little library, to sce of what it eonsisted, the sewers placed their benches round the deal table, snuffed their candles, and opened their bundles of work. Mrs. Dods made no mystery of her task. She was eutting up a large chip bonnet to make two small hats for her youngest boy and girl, owning that, not having calculated on any one else attempting to gratify the rage for imitating Mrs. Hesselden, she had injured her speculation by overstocking the market. The lawyer's lady had been reckoned upon as a certain customer; but it turned out,-
however true that the lawyer's lady must have a chip bonnet,-that the builder's wife had just then entaxed upon a rivalship with the brickmaker's wife, and had stuck up at her window bonnets a trifle chethert than those of Mrs. Dods. It only remained fer Mrs. Dods to show how pretiy her little folks looked in hats of the fashionable material, "in hopes that the demand might spread to children.
"If it does, Mrs. Dods, Martha Jenkins will have the same reason' to complain of you that you lave to complain of being interfered with. It is unknown the trouble that Jenkins has had, following the river till he came to the beavers, and then hunting them, and preparing their skins at liome, and all that, while Martia spared no puins to make beaver hats for all the boys and girls in the place. It will be rather hard if you cut her out."
"And you can do 'it only by lowering your price ruinously," abserved Mrs. Sneyd. "I should think any mother in Briery Creek would ratlier keep her child's ears from freezing by putting on her a warm beaver, than dress her out prettily.in a light chip, at this season. Nothing but a great difference in price can give yours the preference, I should think, Mrs. Dods."
"Then such a difference there must be," Mrs. Dods rephied. "I had rather sell my article chreap than not sell it at all. Another time I slall take care how I run myself out at elbows in providing for a new fashion among the ladies."

Mrs. Sneyd thought that those were ergaged
in the safest traffic who dealt in articles in the commonest use,-who looked for custom chiefly from the lower, i.e. the larger classes of thepcople. From their numbers, those classes arey why the greatest consumers; and, from the rygity of their productive industry they arc also whe most regular consumers. It seemed probable that the demand for Martha Jenkins's beavers would prove superior in the long run to that for Mrs. Dods's varied supply, though poor Martha might suffer for wa while from the glue of chips which occasioned loss to all sellers of bonnets, at present, and gain to all sellers of whatever was given in exchange for bonnets. Fat for candles was scarcely to be had since Temple had discouraged the sale of fresh meat. Mrs. Dods was deplorably in want of candles. She made a bargain with a neighbour for some in return for the hat now under her hands. How few she was to roceive, it vexcd her to think; but there was no help for it till somebody should supply the deficiency of candles, or till new heads should crave covering.

It now appeared that the ladies were not the only persons who had brought their work. When it came to be decided who should be the reader, it was unanimously agreed that some onc who had no employment for his hands should undertake the office. Dods had leathern mittens to make for the less hardy of the woodsmen. Others occupied themselves in platting straw, making nops, cutting pegs to be employed in roofing, and cobbling shoes. Arthur drew sketchies for Temmy to copy. Such was always the pretence for

Arthur's drawings; but a neighbour who cast a peep over his choulder, from time to time, could not help thinking that the sketch was of the present party, with Dr. Sneyd in the seat of honour by the , fre-side, Mrs. Sneyd knitting in the shadow, that the full bepefit of the candles might be yielded to those whose occupation required it; Isaac, who had received the honour of the first appointment as reader, holding his book rather primly, and pitching his voice in a key which seemed to cause a tendency to giggle among some of the lcast wisc of his auditors; and, lastly, the employed listeners, as they sat in various postures, and in many lights, as the blaze from the logs now flickered low, and now leaped up to lighten all the room. Each of these was suspected to be destined to find a place in Arthur's sketch.

It was a pity Temmy was not here to take a drawing lesson, his uncle thought. These evening meetings afforded just the opportunity that was wanted; for Arthur could seldom find time to sit down and make his little nephew as good an artist as he believed he might become. It was not till quite late, when the party would have begun dancing if some onc had not given'a broad hint about the doctor's telescope, that Temmy appcared. Nobody heard his steed approach the door, and every body wondered to see him. It was thought that Mr. Temple would have allowed no one betonging to him to mix with those whom he was pleased to call the common people of the place. Unguarded, the boy
would indeed have been exposed to no such risk of contamination ; but Mr. Hesselden had promised to be there, and it was believed that, under his wing, the boy would take no harm, while Mr. 'Temple's object, of preserving a connexion with whatever passed in lis neighbourhood, might be fulfilled.

Mr. Hesselden was not there; and if it was desirable that Temple's representative should make a dignified appearance on this new occasion, never was a representative more unfortunatcly chosen. The hitle fellow crept to his grandmamma's side, shivering and half crying. The good lady observed that it was indeed very cold, chafed his hands, requested Rundell to throw another $\log$ or two on the fire, and comforted the boy with assurances that he was come in time to dance with her. Every body was ready with protestations that it was indeed remarkably cold. It was thought the beauty of the woods was nearly over for this season. In a few days more it was probable that the myriads of stems in the forest would be wholly bare, and litlle green but the mosses left for the eye to rest upon under the woven canopy of boughs. Fcw evergreens grew near, so that the forest was as remarkably gloomy in winter as it was bright in the season of leawes.

When the window was opened, that the stargazers might reconnoitre the heavens, it was found that the air was thick with snow;-snow was falling in a cloud.
"Do but see !" cried Arthur. "No stargazing to-night, nor dancing either, I fancy, if
we mean to get home before it is kncc-deep. Temmy, did it snow when you came?"
"O, yes," answered the boy, his teeth chattering at the reeollection.
" Why did not you tell us, my dear ?" asked Mrs. Sneyd.

The doetor was inwardly glad that there was so good a reason for Mr. Hesselden's absence.
"No wonder we did not hear the horse trot up to the door," observed some one. "Come, ladies, put up your work, unless you mcan to stay here till the next thaw."

A child or two was present who was delighted to think of the way to the school-house being impassable till the next thaw.
"Stay a bit," cried Rundell, coming in from the door, and pulling it after him. "I am not going without my brand, and a fine blazing one too,-with suell tioises abroad."
"What noises?"
"Wolves. A strong pack of them, to judge by the cry."

All who possessed sheep were now troubled with dire apprehensions: and their fears were not allayed when Temmy let fall that wolves were howling, as the groom thought, on every side, during his rixde from the Lodge. The boy had never been so alarmed in his life; and he laid a firm grasp on uncle Arthur's coat-collar when there was talk of going home again.
"You must let me go, Temmy. I must look after my lambs without more loss of time. If you had not been the strangest boy in the world,
you wonld have given us notice to do so, long ago. I cannot conceive what makes you so silent about little things that happen."

Mrs. Sneyd could very well aceount for that which puzzled Arthur. She understood little minds, and lad watehed, only too anxiously, the process by which continual checking had rendered her grand-child afraid to tell that there was snow, or that wolves were abroad.
"Come, lads," cried Arthur. "Who cares for his sheep? Feteh your arms, and mect me at the poplar by the Kiln, and we will sally out to the pens, and have a wolf-hunt."

There was much glee at the prospeet of this frolic; the more that such an one had not been expected to occur yet awhile. So early a commencement of winter had not happened within the expericnec of any inhabitant of Bricry Creek. The swine in the wools had fiet yet exhausted their feast of autumn berries; and fallen apples and peaches enough remained to feed them for a month. The usual signal of the advance of the season,-these animals digging for hickory nuts among the rotting leaves, -had not been observed. In short, the snow had taken every body by surprise, unless it was the wolves.

Dr. Sneyd lighted and guided hame his wife and Temmy, in almost as high spirits as the youngest of the wolf-hunters. The season of sleighing was come, and his precious packagc of glass might soon be attainable. Dire as were the disasters which befel the party on their way,the wetting, the loss of the track, the stumbles,
the dread of wild beasts, and Temmy's disappearance for ten seconds in a treacherous hollow, the doctor did not find himself able to regret the state of the weather. He fixed his thoughts on the interests of science, and was consoled for every mischance.

If he had foreseen all that would result from this night's adventure, he would not have watched with so much pleasure for the lighns along the verge of the forest, when the snow had ceased; nor have been amused at the tribute of wolves' heads which he found the next morning deposited in his porch.

## Chinpter VI.

## a fatger's hope.

For several days àn unwonted stillness reigned in Dr. Sneyd's abode;-from the day that the fever under which Arthur was labouring had appeared of a scrious character. While it was supposed to be merely a severe cold, caught on the night of the wolt-hunt, all had gone on as much in the common way as could be expected under the novelty of a sick person being in the house; but from the moment that there was a hint of danger, all was studious quiet. The surgeon stepped stealthily up stairs, and the heavy-footed maids did their best not to shake
the floors they trod. Mrs. Temple conducted her consultations with her father in a whisper, though the study door was shut; and there was thus only too much opportunity for the patient's voice to be heard all over the house, when his fever ran high.

Tenmy did not like to stay away, though he was very unhappy while on the spot. When he could not slip in behind the surgeon, he avoided the hall by entering the study through the garden-window. Then he could sit unobserved in the low chair; and, what was better, unemployed. He had an earnest desire to be of use, but so deep a conviction that he never could be useful, that it was a misery to him to be asked to do any thing. If requested merely to go an crrand, or to watch for a messenger, he felt as if his uncle's life depended on what he might sec and say and do, within a.few minutes; and lee was thercfore apt to see wrong, and speak amiss, and do the very reverse of what he ought to do. All this was only more tolerable than being at home;-cither alone, in momentary terror of his father coming in; or with bis father, listening to complaints of Mrs. Temple's absence, or invited to an ill-timed facetiousness which he dafed not decline, lowever sick at heart he might be. .

He had just crouched down in tbe great chair one moraing, (supposing that Dr. Sneyd, who was bending over a letter at the table, had not seen him enter,) when Mrs. Temple appeared from the sick chamber. As she found time, in the first place, to kiss the forehead of her boy, whom she
had not seen since the preceding afternoon, he took coưrage to ask,
"Is uncle Arthur better ?"
Mrs. Temple could not reply otherwise than by a melaneholy shake of the head. Dr. Sneyd turned round.
" No, my dear," he said. "Your uncle is not better. Louisa," he continued, observing his daughter's haggard and agitated countenance, " you must rest. This last night has been too much for you."

Arthur had dropped asleep at last, Mrs. Temple said; a troubled sleep, whieh she feared would soon be at an end; but she saw the surgeon coming up, and wished to receive him below, and ask him-A sudden thought seemed to strike her.
"My dear, go up to your unele's room-"
Temmy drew back, and very nearly said "No."
"You can leave yur shoes at the bottom of the stairs. Ask your grandmamma to come down to us; and do you sit at the bottom of the bed, and watch your uncle's sleep. If he seems likely to wake, call me. If not, sit quiet till I come."

Temmy moved slowly away. He had not once been in the room since the illness began, and nothing could exceed the awe he felt of what he might behold. He dared not linger, and therefore stole in, and delivered his message in so low a whisper that his grandmamma could not hear it till she had beckoned him out to the landing. She then went down, making a sign to him to
talse her place. It was now necessary to look into the bed; and Temmy sat with his eyes fixed, till his head shook involuntarily with his efforts to keep a steady gaze on his uncle's face. That face seemed to clange its form, hue and motion every instant, and sometimes Temmy faneied that the patient was suffocating, and then that he had ceased to breathe, according to the state that his own senses were in. Sometimes the relaxed and shrunken hand seemed to make an effort to grasp the bed elothes, and then Demmy's was instantly outstretehed, with a start, to the hand-bell with whiel he was to summon help. How altered was the face before him! So hollow, and wearing such an expression of misery! There was just sullicient likeness to uncle Arthur to enable Temmy to believe that it was he; and quite enough difference to suggest his being prossessed; or, in some sort, not quite uncle Arthur. He wished somebody would edme. How was he to know how soon he should ring the bell?

This was soon decided. Without a moment's warning, Arthur opened his eyes wide, and sat up in the bed, looking at Temmy, till the boy nearly sereamed, and never thought of ringing the bell. When he saw, however, that Arthur was attempting to get out of bed, he rang hastily, and then ran to him, saying,
" O, uncle, do lie down again, that I may tell you about the lamb that got so torn, yon know. I have a great deal to tell you about that lamb, and the old ewe too. And Isaac says--"
"Ayrothe lamb, the lamb," feebly said Arthur, sinking back upon his pillow.

When Dr. Sncyd presently appeared, he found Arihur listening dully, painfully, with his glazed eyes fixed on the boy, who was telling, in a hurried manner of foreed cheerfulness, a long story about the lamb that was getting well. He broke off when help appeared.
"O grandpapa, he woke in such a hurry! He tried to get out of bed, grandpapa."
"Yes, my dear, 1 undersiand. You did just the right thing, Temmy; and now you may go down. None of us could lave done beticr, my dear boy."

Any one who had met Temmy crying on the stairs would lave rather supposed that lie had done just the wrong thing. Yet Temmy was a different boy from that hour. Ile even thouglt that he should not much mind being in unele Arthur's room again, if any body should wish to send him there. It was yet some time before the event of this illness was considercd as decided, and as the days passed on, there became less and less occasion for inquiry in words, cach morning. Whenever Dr. Sneyd's countenance was remarkably placid, and his manner particularly quiet, Temmy knew that lis uncle was worse. It was rarely, and during very brief intervals, that he was considered better. Sirange things happened now and then which made the boy question whether the world was jusi now going on in its usual course. It was not very strange to hear
his papa question Mrs. Temple, during yhe short periods of her being at home, about'Arthur's will; whether he harl one; low it was supposed his property would be left; and whether he was ever sensible enough to make any alterations that miglit be desirable uncler the late growth of his little property. It was not strange that Mr. Temple should ask these questions, nor that they should be answered briefly and with tears: but it was strange that papa went one day himself into the grapery, and eut with his own hamls the very finest grapes for Arthur, and permitted Temmy to carry them, though they filled a rather large basket. It seemed strange that Mr. Kendall, apt as he was, when every body was well, to joke in season and out of season with gucsts and neighbours, shonld now be grave from morning till niglit, and often through the niglit, watching, eonsidering, inventing, assisting, tiil Mrs. Sneyd said that, if Arthur recoveled, le would owe his life, under God, to the care of his medieal friend. It was strange to see a plysician arrive from a great distanee, twice in one week, and go away again as soon as his horse was refreshed: though nothing could be more natural than the anxiety of the villagers who stood at their doors, ready to aceost the physician as he went away, and to try to learn how much hope he really thought there was of Arthur's recovery. It was very strange to meet Dr. Sneyd, one morning, with Arthur's axe on his shoulder, going out to do some work in the woods that Arthur had been talking about
all night, and wanted grievously to be doing himself, till Dr. Sneyd had promised that he, and nobody else, should accomplish it for him. It was strange that Mr. Hesselden should choose that time, of all others, to turn back with Dr. Sneyd, and ask why he had not been sent for to the patient's bed-side, urging that it was dreadful to think what might becone of him hereafter, if it should please God to remove him in his present feeble condition of mind. Of all strange things it seemed the strangest that any one should dare to add to such trouble as the greyhaired father must be suffering, and that Mr. Hesselden should fancy himself better qualified than Dr. Sneyd to watch over the religious state of this virtuous son of a pious parent.' Even 'Temmy could understand chough to be disgusted, and to venerate the humble dignity with which Mr. Hesselden's ofliciousness was checked, and the calmness with which it was at once adnitted that Arthur's period of probation seemed to be fast drawing to a close. But nothing astonished the boy so much as some circumstances relating to his mother. Temmy never knew before that she was fond of uncle Arthur,-or of any one, unless it was himself. When his papa was not by, lier manner was dsually high and cold to every body; and is had become more strikingly so since he had observed her dress to be shabby. He was now awe-struck when he saw her sit sobbing behind the curtain, with both hands covering her face. But it was much worse to see her one day, after
standing for a long while gazing on the sunken countenance before her, cast herself down by the bedside and ery,
"O, Arthur-Arthur-you will not look at me!"

Temmy could not stay to see what happened. He took refuge with his grandpapa, who, on hearing what had overpowered him, led him up again to the chamber, where Louisa, was on her knees, weeping quietly with her face hid in the led elothes. She was not, now in so mueh need of eomfort. Arthur had turned his eyes upon her, and, she thought, attempted to speak. She believed she eould now wateh by him till the last without repining; but it had been dreary,-most dreary, to see him wasting without one sign of love or eonsciousness.
"What must it be then, my dear daughter, to watch for months and years in vain for such a sign ?" The doctor held in his hand a letter which Temmy had for some days observed that his grandfather seemed unable to part with. It told that the most beloved of his old friends liad had an attack of paralysis. It was little probable that he would write or send message more.
"That it should happen just at this time!" murmured Louisa.
" I grieve for you, my dear. You have many years before you, and the loss of this brotherBut for your mother and me it is not altogether so trying. We cannot have very long to remain; and the more it pleases God to wean us from this world, the less anxiety there will be in leaving it.

If the old friends we loved, and the young we depended on, go first, the next work is made all the brighter; and it is* with that world that we lave now most to do."
"But of all losses-that Arthur must be the one-.".
"This is the one we could be least prepared for, and from this there is, perhaps, the strongest reeoil,-espeeially when we think of this boy,"layiug his hand on Temmy's head. "But it is enough that it is the fittest for us. If we cannot sce this, we cannot but belicve it; and let the Lord do what seemeth to him good."
"But suclı a son! Such a man___"
"Ah! there is precious consolation! No fa-ther's-no mother's heart-Hear me, Arthur" -and he laid his hand on that of his son" No parent's heart had ever more perfect repose upon a child than we have had upon you, my dear son!"
" He hears you."
" If not now, I trust he shall know it hereafter. His mother and I have ncver been thankless, I believe, for what God has given us in our children; but now is the time to feel truly what His bounty lias been. Some time hence, we may find ourselves growing weary under our loss, however we may acquiesce: but now there is the support given through him who is the resurrection and the life,-this support without drawback, withoat fear. Thank God!"

After a pause, Mrs. Temple said, hesitatingly, " You have scen Mr. Hesselden?"
"I have. He believes that there is "presumption in the strength of my hope. But it seems to me that there would be great presumption in doubt and dread. If my son were a man of a woildly mind,-if his affections were given to wealth and fame, or to lower objects still, it would become us to kneel and cry, day and night, for more time, before he must enter the state where, with sueh a spirit, he must find himself poor and miserable and blind and naked. But his Maker has so guided him that his affections have been fised on objects which will not be left behind in this world, or buried away with the body, leaving him desolate in the presence of his God. He loves knowledge, and for long past he has lived on benevolence; and he will do the same hencefurth and for ever, if the gospel, in which he has delighted from his youth up, say true. Far be it from us to doubt his being happy in thus living for the prime ends of his being!"

Mrs. Temple was still silent.
"You are thinking of the other side of his character," observed Dr. Sneyd; " of that dark side which every fallible creature has. Here would be my fear, if I feared at all. Byt I do not fear for Arthur that species of suffering which he has ever courted here. I believe lie owas always sooner or later thankful for the disappointment of unreasonable desires, and the mortifications of pride, and all retribution for sins and follies. There is no reason to suppose that he will shrink from the retribution which will in like
manucr follow sueh sins and follies as he may carry with him into another state. All desires whose gratification cannot enter there will be starved out. The process will be painful; but the subject of this pain will be the first to acquiesce in it. We, therefurc, will not murmur nor fear."
"If all this be true, if it be religious, how many torment themselves and one another in vain about the terrors of the gospel!"
" Very many. For my part, whatever terrors I might feel without the gospel,-and I can imagine that they might be many and great,-II cannot conceivc of any being left when the gospcl is taken home to the understanding and the heart. It so strips away all the delusions, amidst which alone terror can arise under the recognition of a benignant Providence, as to leave a broad unincumbered basis for faith to rest upon; a faith which must pass from strength to strength, divesting itself of $\rho$ ne weakness and pain after another, till the end comes when perfect love casts out fear ;-a consummation which can never be reached by more than a few, whilc arbitrary sufferings are connected with the word of God in the unauthorized way which is too common at present. No! if there be one characteristic of the gospel rather than another, it is its repudiating terrors-(and terrors belong only to ig-norance)-by casting a new and searching light on the opcrations of Providence, and showing how happiness is the issue of them all. Surely,
daughter, there is no presumption in saying this, to the glory of Him who gave the gospel."
" I trust not, father."
" My dear, with as much confidence as an apostle, werc he here, would desire your brother to arise and walk before us all, do I say to him, if he can yet hear me, 'Fear not, for God is with thee.' I wish I feared as little for you, Louisa; but indeed this heavy gricf is bearing you down. God comfort you, my child! for we perceive that we cannot."

With a passion of grief, Louisa prayed that she might not be left the only child of her parents. She had never been, she never should be, to them what she ought. Arthur mast not go. Her fathor led her away, soothing her self-reproaches, and giving ber hope, by showing how much of lis hope for this world depended on her. She made a speedy cffort to compose herself, as she couid not bear to be long*absent from Arthur's bedside. Her mother was now there, acting with all the silent self-possession whieh she had preserved throughout.

The snow was all melted before the morning when the funeral train set forth from Dr. Sneyd's door. On leaving the gate, the party turned,not in the direction of the chapel, but towardst the forest. As Mr. Hesselden could not in conscience countenance such a departure as that of Arthur,-lost in unbelief, and unrelieved of his sins as he believed the sufferer to have been,-it was thought better that the interment should take place as if no Mr. Hesschden had been there,
and no chapel built; and the whole was conducted as on one former occasion since the establishment of the settlement. The pham coltin was carried by four of the villagers, and followed by all the rest, except a very few who remained about the Lodge. Mrs. Sneyd would not lear of her lhusband's going through the service unsupported by any of his family. Mrs. Temple's presence was out of the question. Mrs. Sneyd and Temmy therefore walked with Dr. Sncyd. When arrivel at the open grecn space appointed, the family sat down beside the colfin, while the men who had brought spades dug a grave, and those who had borne axes fclled trees with which to sceure the body from the beasts of the forest. There was something soothing rather than the contrary in olserving how all went on as if the spectators had been gazing with their usual ease upon the operations of nature. The squirrels ran among the leaves which gaudily carpeted the ground in the shade: the cattle browzed carclessly, tinkling their bells among the trees. A lark sprang up from the ground-nest where the was sitting solitary when the gravediggers stirred the long grass in which she had been hidden; and a deer, which had taken alarm at the shock of the woodsmen's axes, made a timid survey of the party, and bounded away into the dark parts of the wood. The children, who were brouglit for the purpose of showing respect to the departed, could scarcely be kept in order by their anxious parents, during the time of preparation. They would pick up glossy brown nuts that lay
at their feet ; and trudged rustling through all the leaves they could manage to tread mon, in hopes of dislodging mice or other small animals to which they might give chase. One little girl, with all a little girl's love for bright colours, secured a handful of the scarlet leaves of the maple, the deep yellow of the walnut and hickory, and the pink of the wild vine; and, using the coffin for a table, began laying out deer treasure there in a circle. Dr. Sneyd was watching her with a placid smile, when the mother, in an agony of confusion, ran to put a stop, to the amusement. The doctor would not let the child be interfered with." He seemed to have pleasure in entering into the feelings of as many about him as could not enter into his.

He was cuite prepared for his office at the moment when all was ready for him. None who were present had ever belheld or listened to a funeral service so impressive as this of the greyheaded father over the grave of his son. The few, the very few natural tears shed at the moment of final surrender did not impair the dignity of the service, nor, most assuredly, the acceptableness of the devotion from which, as much as from human grief, they sprang. The doctor would himself see the grave filled up, and the felled trees so arranged upon it as to render it perfectly safe. Then he was ready to be the support of his wife home ; and at his own gate, he forgot none who had paid this last mark of respect to his son. He shook hands with them every one, and
tonched his hat to them when he withdrew within the gate.

Mrs. Sneyd wistfully followed him into his study, instead of going to seek her daughter.Was he going to write?
"Yes, my dear. There is one in England to whom these tidings are first due from ourselves. I shall write but little; for hers will be an aflliction with which we must not intermeddle. At least, it is natural for Arthur's father to think so. Will you stay beside me ? or are you going to Louisa?"
"I ought to write to Mrs. Rogers; and I think I will do it now, beside you. And yet-Louisa_-Tell me, dear, which I shall do."

There was something in the listlessness and indecision of tone with which this was said that more nearly overset Dr. Sneyd's fortitude than any thing that had happened this day. Conquering lis emotion, he said,
"Let us both take a turn in the garden first, and then-_"-and he drew his wife's arm within his own, and led her out. Temmy was there,-lingering, solitary and disconsolate in one of the walks. The servants had told him that he must not go up to his mamma; they believed she was asleep; and then Temmy did not know where to go, and was not at all sure how much he might do on the day of a funeral. In exerting themselves to cheer him, the doctor and Mrs. Sneyd revived each other; and when Mrs. Temple arose, head-achy and feverish, and went
to the window for air, she was surprised to see her father with his spade in his hand, looking on while Mrs. Sneyd and Temmy sought out the last remains of the autumn fruit in the orchard.

When the long evening had set in, and the most necessary of the letters were written, little secmed left to be done but to take eare of Mrs. Tomple, whose grief had, for the present, much impaired her health. She lay slivering on a couch drawn very near the firc; and her mother began to feel so uneasy at the continuanee of her head-ache that she was really glad when Mr. Kendall came up from the village to enquire after the family. It was like his usual kind attention ; and perhaps he said no more than the occasion might justify of distress of mind being the cause of indisposition. Yet his manner struck Mrs. Sneyd as being peculiarly solemn,-somewhat inguisitive, and, on the whole, unsatisfaetory. Mrs. Temple also askedsherself for a moment whether Kendall could possibly know that she was not a happy wife, and would dare to exhibit his knowledge to her. But she was not strong enough to support the dignified manner neeessary on sueh a supposition ; and she preferred dismissing the thought. She was recommended to rest as much as possible; to turn her mind from painful subjects; and, above all, to remain where she was. She must not think of going home at present;-a declaration for which every body present was heartily thankful.

When Temmy had attended the surgeon to the door, he returned; and instead of seating
himsclf at his drawing, as before, wandered from window to window, listening, and sceming very uncomfortable. Dr. Sncyd invited him to the fire-side, and made room for him between his knees; but Temmy could not be happy even there, -the night was so stormy, and it was raining so very heavily!
" Well, my dcar?"
"And uncle Arthur is out in the wood, all alone, and every body else so comfortable at home!"
" My boy, your uncle can never more be hurt by storm or heat, by night dew or rain. We will not forget him while we are comfortable, as you say, by our fire-side : but it is we oursclves, the living, who have to be sheltered and tended with care and pains, like so many infants, while perhaps the departed make sport of these things, and look back upon the ncedful care of the body as grown men look dawn upon the cradles they were rocked in, and the cushions spread for them to fall upon when they learned to walk. Uncle Arthur may know more about storms than we; but we know that they will never more beat upon his head."

Temany belicved this; yet he could not help thinking of the soaked grass, and the dripping loughs, and the groaning of the forest in the wind,-and even of the panther and the wild cat snuffing round the grave they could not reach. He could not help feeling as if his uncle was deserted; and he had moreover the fear that, though he could never, never think less of him
than now, others would fall more and more into their old way of talking and laughing in the light of the fire, without casting a thought towards the forest or any thing that it contained. He felt as if he was, in such a case, called upon to vindicate uncle Arthur's claims to solemn remombranec, and pondered the fcasibility of staying at home alone to think about uncle Arthur when the time should be again come for every body else to be reading and working, or dancing, during the evenings at the schoolhouse.

Mrs. Sncyd belicved all that her husband had just said to Temmy; and the scripture which he read this evening to his family, about the heavenly transcending the earthly, did not pass idly over her car; yet she so far felt with Temmy that she looked out, forest-wards, for long before she tried to rest ; and, with the first grey of the morning, was again at the same station. On the first occasion, she was somewhat surprised by two things that she saw;-many lights flitting about the village, and on the road to the Lodge,and a faint glimmer, like the spark of a glowworm, in the opposite dircction, as if preciscly on the solitary spot wherc Arthur lay. Dr. Sneyd could not distinguish it through the storm; but on being assured that there was certajnly some light, supposed that it might be one of the meteoric fires which were wont to dart out of the damp brakes, and run along the close alleys of the forest, like swift torch-bearers of the night. For the restlessness in the village he could not so easily account : nor did he take much pains to
do so; for he was wearied out,-and the sleep of the innocent, the repose of the pious, awaited him.
"From this he was unwillingly awakened, at peep of dawn, by Mrs. Sneyd, who was certain that slie had distinguished the figure of a man, closely mufled, pacing the garden. She had previously fancied she heard a horse-tread in the turf road.
"My dear," said the doctor," who should it be? We have no thieves liere, you know; and what should anybody else want in our garden at this hour?'
"Wly-you will not believe me, I dare say, -but I have a strong impression,-I cannot help thinking it is Temple."

Dr. Sneyd was at the window without another word. It was still so dark that he could not distinguish the intruder till he passed directly before the window. At that moment the doctor threw up the sash. The wind blew in chilly, bringing the autumnal scent of decaying vegetation from the woods; but the rain was over. The driving clouds let out a faint glimmer from the east; but all besides was darkness, except a little yellow liglat which was still wandering on the prairie, and which now appeared not far distant from the paling of the orchard.
"Mr. Temple, is it you?" asked Dr. Sneyd. "What brings you here?"

The gentleman appeared excessively nervous. He could only relate that he wanted to see his wife, -that he must see-Mrs. Temple instantly.

She must come down to him,- -down to the window, at least. He positively could not enter the house. He had not a moment to spare. He was on business of life and death. He must insist on Mrs. Temple being called.

She was so, as the intelligence of her being ill seemed to effect no change in the gentleman's determination. He appeared to think that she would have ample time to get weil afterwards. When her mother had seen that she was duly wrapped up, and her father had himself opened the shutter of the study window, to avoid awakening the servants* curiosity, both withdrew to their own apartment, without asking further questions of Temple.
" Did you see anybody else, my dear ?" the doctor inquired. Mrs. Sneyd was surprised at the question.
"Beeause-I did. Did you see no torch or lantern behind the palings? I am sure there was a dark face peeping through to see what we were doing."

A pang of horror shot through Mrs. Sneyd when she asked her husband whether he supposed it was an Indian. $O$, no; only a half-savage. He believed it to be one of the Brawnees. If so, Mrs. Sneyd could aecount for the light in the forest, as well as for the maiden being so far from home at this hour. She had marked her extreme grief at the interment the day before, and other things previously, which gave her the idea that Arthur's grave had been lighted and guarded by one who would have been only too happy to have watched over him while he lived.

It was even so, as Mrs. Sneyd afterwards ascertained. The maiden hung lanterns round the space occupied by the grave, every night, till all danger was over of Arthur's remains being interfered with. The family could not refuse to be gratified with this mark of devotion;-except Temple, who would have been glad if the shadows of the night had availed to shroud his proceedings from curious eyes.

When the gate was heard to swing on its hinges, and the tread of a horse was again distinguishable on the soaked ground, Mrs. Sneyd thought she might look out, upon the stairs, and watel her daughter to her chamber. But Mrs. Temple was already there. Not wishing to be asked any questions, she had gone up soffly, and as softly closed her door; so that her parents, not choosing to dislurb her, must wait till the morning for the satisfaction of their uneasy curiosity.

## Chapter VII.

## THE END OF THE MLATTER.

The truth was not long in becoming known when the daylight called the villagers abroad. Temple was gone. He had fled from his creditors, and to egcape the vengeance of the land-office for his emmenglement of funds which had come into his
hands in the transaction of its business. His creditors might make what they could of that which he left belind; but his mansion, slirubberies, conservatories, and ornamental furniture could by no mcthod be made to compensate for the property which had flown to the moon, or somewhere else where it was as little accessible. The estate, disposed of to the greatest possible advantage, could not be made worth more than what was spent upon it in its present form ; and the enormous waste which had beere perpetrated in wanton caprices could never be repaired.

Temple had spent more than his income, from the time he set foot in America, if not before. He was only carelcss at first, forgetting to provide for contingencies, and being regularly astonished, as often as he looked into his affairs, at discovering how much his expenses had exceeded his expectations. He next found it easier to avoid looking too closely into his affairs than to control his passion for ostentation: and from that moment, he trod the dowhward path of the spendthrift ; raising money by any means that he could devise, and trusting that fate or something would help him before all was spent. Fate did not come in as a helper till he could turn nothing more of his own into dollars without the humiliation of appearing to retrench; and to submit to this was quite out of the question. So he compelled his lady to darn and dye, and make her old wardrube serve; restricted her allowance for housekeeping in all the departments that he had nothing to do with ; and betook himself to em-
bezzlement. This served his purpose for a short time; but, on the day of Arthur's funeral a stranger was observed to have arrived in the piace, without an introduction to Mr. Temple. Temple's unpaid labourers had lately taken the liberty of asking for their money, and, actuated by some unknown impulse, had this evening come up with torches through the rain, to call the gentleman to account, and show him that they would not be trifled with any longer. It was time to be off; and Temple waited only till the village was quiet, before he stole to the stables, saddled his horse with his own hands, just called to tell his wife that he conld tot at present say whether he should ther her, or whether she might never see or hear from him more, and tarned his back on Briery Creek for diep. Whether his wife would ehthose to go to him was a question which didf not geem to occur to his mind.
A Hagiag inglelerylooting down upon Briery Creek 知简 thentighbouridg ridge, might perhathank the mame of themtocial benefactor who had ormameated the district with yon splendid manaina, presentes tho village with a place of
 hotrealaine tho green' hawos from the wild 4revitus, and clatred tha podiand in the rear so * te leuva, commpupara in beauty, clumps of the Fablent farest treet such a strapeger ought not

these graces after all needful purposes had been fulfilled, well and good. Such an expenditure would then have been truly beneficent. It is a benignant act to embellish God's earth for the use and delight of man. But if there is not revenue enough for such objects,-if they are attained by the sacrifice of those funds on whose reproduction society depends for subsistence, the act, from being beneficent, becomes criminal. The mansion is built out of the maintenance of the labourer; and that witich should have been bread to the next generation is turned into barren stone. Temple was a criminal before he committed fraud. He injured society by exhausting its material resources, andleaving no adequate substitute for them. If he had lavished his capital, as Dr. Sneyd laid out his revenue, in the pursuit of science, it is very possible that, though such an expenditure might,require justification in comparison with Dr. Sneyd's, the good he would effect might have so superabounded above the harm as to have made sqciety his debtor,-(as in many a case where philosophers have expended all their substance in perfecting a discovery or invention,)-but Temple had done nothing like this. The beauty of his estate, however desirable in itself, was no equivalent for the cost of hitppiness through which it was produced. He had no claim to a share of the almost unlimited credit allowed, by the common consent of society, to its highest class of benefactors,- the explorers of Providence.

Arthur had done little less than Temple in the 22
way of adorning Briery Creek; and how differently! His smiling fields, his floeks spreading over the prairie, his own house, and the divellings of his labourers, increasing in number and improving in comfort every year, were as beautiful in the eye of a right-minded obscrver as the grander abode of his brother-in-law. There were indications also of new graces which were to arise in their proper time. The clearings were made with a view to the future beauty of the little estate; creepers were alrendy spreading over the white front of the house, and no little pains had been bestowed upon the garden. Yet, so far from any suffering by Arthur's expenditure, every body had been benefited. As larger fund had remained at the close of each year for the employment of labour during the next; and if new labourers were induced to come from a distance and settle here, it was not thatt they might be kept busy and overpaid for a time, and afterwards be left umemployed and defrauded of part of their dues, but that they and their children after them might prosper with the prosperity of their employer. Temple had absconded, leaving a name which would ${ }^{4}$ be mentioned with either contempt or abhorxence as long as it would be mentioned at all. Arthur had departed, surrounded with the blessings of those who regarded him as a benefactor. He had left a legacy of substantial wealth to the soeiety in whieh he had lived, and a name which would be perpetuated with honour.

It was hoped that the effects of Arthur's good deeds would long outlast those of Temple's evil
ones. In all communities that can boast of any considerable degree of civilization, there are many accumulators to one spendthrift. The principle of accumulation is so strong, that it has been perpetually found an overmatch for the extravagance of ostentatious governments, and for the wholesale waste of war. The capital of every tolcrably governed state has been found to be gradually on the increase, however much misery might, through mismanagement, be inflicted on certain portions of the pcople. $\begin{aligned} & \text { was to be hoped that }\end{aligned}$ such would be the process in Briery Creek; that the little capitals which had been saved by the humbler residents would be more freely employed in putting labour into action, than while the great man had been there to buy up all that was to be had. It might be hoped that the losses of the defrauded labourers might thus be in time repaired, and new acquisitions made. Again:there was now no one to interfere with the exchanges in the markets, and thus perplex the calculations of producers, causing deficiencies of some articles and gluts of others;-inequalities which no foresight could guard against. Every one might now have as much fresh meat, and as little salt, as he chose; and the general taste would regulate the supply in the market, to the security of those who sold and the satisfaction of those who bought. It would be well for certain nations if those who attempt interference with commerce on a larger scale could be as easily scared away as Temple; their dictation (in the form of bounties and prohibitions) expiring as
they withdrew. Greater, in proportion to their greater influence in society, would be the rejoicing at their departure, than that with which Templc's disappearance was hailed, when the first dismay of his poorer creditors was overcome.

The ease which was thus occasioned was not confined to those who had merely a business connexion with him. No one liked to tell his notions upon so delicate a matter; but a significant smile went round, some months after, when it was remarked how ${ }^{*}$ uncommonly well Mrs. Temple was looking, and how gracious she had become, and what a different kind of boy Temmy now promised to be from any thing that was expected of him formerly. The air of the farm was pronounced to be a fine thing for them both.

Yes; the farm,-Arthur's farm. The estate was of course left to his family; and it was the most obvious thing in the world that Mrs. Tcmple should establish herself in it, and superintend its management, with elsaac and his wife to assist her, till Temmy should be old and wisc cnough to take it into his own charge. The lady herself proposed this plan; and it was a fortunate thing that she had always been fond of a dairy and poultry yard, and of a country life altogether. The pride which had chilled all who came near her during "the winter of her discontent," gradually thawed under the genial influence of freedom and ease. Her parents once more recognized in her the Louisa Sneyd who had been so long lost to them, and every body hut the Hesseldens thought her so improved that she could
not have been known for the same person;-even as to beauty,-so much brighter did she look carrying up a present of eggs and cream-cheese to her mother, in the early morning, than sauntering through the heat from her carriage, entrenched behind her parasol, with the liveried servant at her heels, burdened with her pockethandkcrchicf and a pine-apple for the doctor's cating.

She was never afrail of being too early at her father's. Dr. Sneyd was, as fond of country occupations as she; and when he had not been in his observatory for half the night, might be found at sunrise digging or planting in his garden. His grievous loss had not destroyed his energies; it had rather stimulated them, by attaching him for the short remainder of his days to the place of his present abode. He had gradually relaxed in his desire to see England again, and had now relinquished the idea entrely,-not through indolence, or because the circle of his old friends at home was no longer compicte, but because, free from superstition as he was,-his son being buried there attached him to the place. Here he, and his wife, and their daughter, and grandchild, could speak of Arthur more frequently', more easily, more happily, than they could ever learn to do elsewhere. They could carry forward his designs, work in his stead, and feel, act, and talk as if he were still one of them. Not only did they thus happily regard him in the broad sunshine, when amidst the lively hum of voices from the village they were apt to fancy that they could
distinguish his; but, in the dead of night, when the doctor was alone in his observatory, or sometimes assisted by Mrs. Sneyd, (who had taken pains to qualify herself thus late to aid her husband,) bright thoughts of the departed would accompany the planets in their courses, and hopes werc in attendance which did not vanish with the morning light, or grow dark in the evening slade. The large telescope was not, for some time, of the use that was expected, for want of such an assistant as Arthur. A sigh would occasionally escape from Dr. Sneyd when he felt how Arthur would have enjoyed a nowly-made discovery, -how he might have suggested the means of removing a difficulty. Then a smilc would succeed at the bare inagination of how much greater things might be revealed in Arthur's new sphere of habitation; and at the conviction that the progress of God's truth can never be hurtfully delayed, whether its individual agents are left to work here or removed to a different destination elsewhere.

Hopès, different in kind, but precious in their way, rested now on Temmy, -soon to be called by the less undignified name of Temple. The boy had briglitened, in intellect and in spirits, frome the hour that he began to surmount liss agitation at the idea of being some tiay sole master of the farm, There was something tangible in farm-learning, whish he felt he could master when therc was no one to rcbuke and ridicule almost every thing he attempted; and in this department he had a model before him on which
his attention was for ever fixed. Uncle Arthur was the plea for every new thing he proposed to attempt; and, by dint of incessant recourse to it, he attempted many things which he would not otherwise have dreamed of. Among other visions for the future, he saw himself holding the pen in the observatory, saus peur et sans reproche.

He was some time in learning to attend to two things at once; and all his merits and demerits might safely be discussed within a yard of lis ear, while he was buried in mathematics or wielding his pencil; which heq always contrived to do at odd moments.
"What is he about now ?" was the question that passed between the trio who were observing him, one evening, when he had been silent some time, and appeared to be lightly sketcling on a scrap of paper which lay before him.
"Ephraim's cabin, I dare say," observed his mother. "We are to have a frolic in a few days, to raise a cabin for Eplurairp, who has worked wonderfully hard in the prospect of having a dwelling of his own. It is Temple's affair altogether; and I know his head has been full of it for days past. He wishes that Ephiraim's, cabin should be second to none on the estate."
" Let us see what he will make of it," said, the doctor, putting on his spectacles, and stepping softly behind Temple. He looked on, over the youth's shoulder, for a few minutes, with a quiet smile, and then beckoned his wife.

This second movement Temple observed. He looked up hastily. so remembered.
" So remembered as this, Sir! It is so easy to copy the face, the $\qquad$ "
"The outward man? It is a great pleasure to us that you find it so; but it gives us infinitely more to sce that you can copy after a better manner still. We can see a likeness there too, Temple."

Having illustrated the leading principles which regulate the Production, Distmbution, and Exchanoe of Wcalth, we proceed to consider the laws of its Consumption.

Of these four operations, the three first are means to the attainment of the last as an end.

Consumption by individuals is the subject before us. Government consumption will be treated of hercafter.

> Summary of Principles illustrated in this volume.

Consumption is of two kinds, productive and unproductive.

The object of the one is the restoration, with increase, in some new form; of that which is consumed. The object of the other is the enjoyment of some good through the sacrifice of that which is consumed.

That which is consumed productively is cupital, reappearing for future use. That which is consumed unproductively ceases to be capital, or any thing else. It is wholly lost.

Such loss is desirable or the contrary in proportion as the happiness resulting from the sacrifice exceeds or falls short of the happiness belonging to the continued possession of the consumable commodity.

The total of what is producen is called the gross produce.

That which remains, after replacing the capital consumed, is called the net produce.

While a man produces only that which he himself consumes, there is no demand and supply.

If a man produces more of one thing than he consumes, it is for the sake of obtaining something which another man produces, over and above what he consumes.

Each brings the two requisites of a demand; viz., the wish for a supply, and a commodity wherewith to obtain it.

This commodity, whieh is the instrument of demand, is, at the same time, the instrument of supply.

Though the respective commodities of no two producers may be exactly suitable to their respective wishes, or equivalent in amount, yet, as every man's instrument of demand and supply is identical, the aggregate demand of society must be precisely equal to its supply.

In other words, a general glat is impossible.
A partial glut is an evil which induces its own remedy; and the more quickly, the greater the evil; since, the aggregate demand and supply being always equal, a superabundance of one commodity testifies to the defieiency of another ; and, all exehanger being anxious to exchange the deficient article for that which is superabundant, the production of the former will bc quiekened, and that of the latter slackened.

A new creation of capital, employed in the
production of the deficient commodity, may thus remedy a glut.

A new creation of capital is always a benefit to society, by constituting a new demand.

It follows that an unproductive consumption of capital is an injury to society, by contracting the demand. In other words, an expenditure which avoidably excceds the revenue is a social crime.

All interference which perplexes the calculations of producers, and this causes the danger of a glut, is also a social crime.

## LONION. <br> 1'RIN'XED 3 Y WILIJAM CLOWES, Stumfurd Street.

## THE THREE AGES.

## HARRIET MARTINEAU.

## LONDON:

Charles Fox, 67, Paternoster-ROW.
1833.

## CONTENTS.



## TIIE TIIREE AGES.

## FIRST AGE.

() Ne fine summer day, about three hundred and ten years ago, all Whitelaall was astir with the throngs who were hastening to see my Lord Cardinal set forth from the episeopal palace fur the Parliament Ilousc. The attendants of the great man had been collepted for some time,the bearers of the silver crosses, of the glittering pillars, and of the gilt mace, those who shouktercd the pole-axes, the ruming footmen, and the grooms who held the welloclothed mules. The servants of the palace stood round, and there came among them a troop of gentlemen in foreign costume, whose country could not be divined from their complexions, since each wore a mask, rarely painted wherever left uncovered by a beard made of gold or silver wire. When my Lord Cardinal cane forth, glowing in scarjet damask, and towering above everybody else by the height of the pillion and black velvet noble which lee carried on his head, these strangers hastencel to mange themselves round the mule, (little less disguised than they, and to offer a homage which savoured of mockery nearly as strongly as that of casual passengers, who had good reason for be-
holding with inpatience the ostentations triumphs of the "butcher's dog," as an angry man had been heard to call my lord C'ardinal. Wolsey made a sudden halt, and his goodly shoe, blazing with gems, met the gromod less tenderly than was its wont, as its wearer stopjed to cast a keen glance upon the strangers. He removed from beneath has nose the orange peet filled with comfections which might defy the taint of the common people, and handod it to a page, with a motion which signified that he pereceived how an atmosphere awaited him which he need not fear to breathe. There was then a general pause.
" Pleaseth it your Girace," said one of the strangers, "there are certain in Blackfriars that alwat your Grace's passage and arrival, to prosper a hght affair, in which your Grace's comntemance will be eonfortable to them. Will it please you to spare them furcher, verplesity of delay?"

The Cardinal bowed low to the speaker, mounted his mule in all solemmity, and in a low voice asked for the honour of the stranger's latest commands to his obedient parliament.
" Commend us heartily to them, and sce that they he readily obedient. We commend them to your Grace's tuition and governance. We will'be advertised of their answer at a eertain fair house at Chelsea, where we shall divert ourselves till sunset. Pray heaven your Grace may meet as good diversion in Blackfriars!"

The strangers renewcd their obeisanees, and drew back to allow the Cardinal's stately retinue to form and proceed. The crowd of gazers
moved on with the procession, and left but few to observe the motions of the strangers when the last scarlet drapery had fluttered, and the last gold maee had gleamed on the sight. He who seemed the leader of the forcigners then turned from the gate of the episcopal palace, followed by his companions. All monnted mules which awaited then at some distance, and procecded in the direction of Chelsea.

They saw many things on the way with which they might make merry. Hale, half-naked men were employed along the whole length of road in leaping up wood for bonfires, as the people had been told that it pleased the King's Highness that they should rejoiee for a mighty success over the French. There was something very diverting, it was found, in the cconomy of one who reserved a clean bit of board to be sawn into dust to eke out the substance of his ehitdren's bread; and nothing could be more amusing than the coolness with which another pulled up the fence of his little field, that the wood might go to the bonfire, and the scanty produce of the soil to any wandering beggar who chose to take it, the owner having spent his all in supportigg this war, and being now about to become a wandering beggar himself. He was complimented on his good cheer, when he said that the king's asses were weleome to the thistles of his fiekl, and the king's pages to adorn themselves with the roses of lis garden, since the king himself had levied as tribute the corn of the one and the fruits of the other. There was also much jesting wilh a
damsel who seemed nothing loth to part with her child, when they offered playfully to steal it to be brought up for the wars. She thought the boy might thus perehanee find his father, since he owed his birth to one who had promised the woman to get her father released from the prison where he pined beeause he was unable to pay his share of the Benevolenee by which the King's wars were to be carried on. She would give her son in exchange for her father, in hopes of forgetting her anger and her shame. The child was east baek into her arms with the assurance that when he was strong enough to wield his weapon, the King's Highness would call for him. The next diverting passage was the meeting with a company of nuns, on their way from their despoiled convent to find a hiding-plaee in London. There was some exereise of wit in divining, while the maidens kept thair veils before their faees, whieh of them were under four-and-twenty, and might thercfore be toyed with, aceording to the royal proelamation, that all below that age were released from their vows. When the veils were pulled aside, there was loud laughter at the trembling of some of the women, and the useless rage of others, and at the solemn gravity of the youngest and prettiest of them all, who was reproved by her superior for putting on a bold, undismayed faee when so many older and wiser sisters were brought to their wits' end. Nothing could be made of her, and she was therefore the first to be forgotten when new malter of sport appeared. A friar, fatter than he seemed likely
to he in future, was scen toiling along the road ander a loaded basket, which the frolickers were certain must contain something good, from its being in the custody of a man of God. They got round him, so cnclosing him with their beasts that he conld not cscape, and requested to be fivoured with the sight and scent of the savoury matters which his basket doubtless contained, and for which they hungered and thirsted, since they had seen none but meagre fare in the houses they lath passed :--litule better than coarse bread had met their eyes since their own morning meal. The friar was not unwilling to display his treasures, (although unswoury,) in the hope of a parting gitt: so the cyes of the stranger were regaled with the paringrs of St. Edmund's toes, -the most fastidious of saints in respect of his feet, to judge from the quantity of such parings as one and another of the present company had seen since there had been a stir among the monasteries. There were two of the coals, which had roasted St. Lawrence-now cool enough to be safely handled. A head of St. Ursula,-vcry like a whale,-but undoubtedly a head of St. Ursula, lecause it was a perfect preventive of weeds in corn. The friar was recommented to bosiow it upon the poor man who had been scen puling up the fence of his barren field; but the leader of the party could not spare the friar at present. The holy man did not know his own age, for certain. He must,-all the party would take their oath of it,-be under four-and-twenty, and his merriment would match admirably with the
gravity of the young nun who had just passed. Two of the revellers were sent hack to catch, and bring her with all speed to Chelsea, where she should be married to the friar before the day was over; the King's Highness being pleased to give her a dower. The friar affected to enjoy this as a jest, and sent a message to the damsel whike inwardly planning how to escape from the party before they should reach Chelsea.

Ilis paming was in vain. He was ordered to ride behind one of the revellers, and his precious burden of relics was compritted to the charge of another, and some of the mocking cyes of the party were for ever fixed on the holy man, insomuch that he did not dare to slip down and attempt to escape; and far too soon for him appeared the low, rambling house, its expanse of roof alive with pert pigeons, its garden alleys stretching down to the Thames, and its poroh and gates guarded with rare, grim-looking stuffed quadrupeds phaced in attitudes,-very unlike the living animals which might be scen moving at their pleasure in the meadow beyond.

On the approach of the party, one female face after another appeared at the porch, vanished and reappeared, till an elderty lady eame forth, taden with fruit, from a elose alley, and scrved as a eentre, round which rallied thitee or four comely young women, a middle-aged gentlemau who was the husband of one of them, and not a few children. The elder dame smoothed a brow which was evidently too apt to be rufled, put into her manner such lifte courtesy as she could attain,
and having seen that servants enough were in attendance to relieve her guests of their mules, oflered the King's Majesty the choice of the garden or the cooler house, while a humble repast was in course of preparation.

The attendant gentlemen liked the look of the garden, and the thought of straying through its yreen waiks, or sitting ly the water's edge in company with the graceful and lively daughters of Sir 'Thomas More; lut IIenry chose to rest in the louse, and it was necessary for some of his followers to remain beside lim. While some, therefore, made their eseape, and amused themselves with finding similitades for one youncr lady iat the swan which floated in as square pond, and in sprinkling another with drops from the fommtain which raned coolness over the circular grassplat, others were called upon to follow the King from the vestibule, which looked like the anterhamber to Noalis ark, and the gallery where the promising young artist, "Ilolbein, had homg two or three portraits, to the stindy,-the large and airy study,-strewed with fresh rushes and ornamented with books, manuscripts, maps, viols, virginals, and other musical instroments, and sundry specimens of ladies' works.
"Marry," said the King, looking round him, "there are no needs here of the lackery of my Lord Cardinal's and other palaces. These maps and perspectives are as goodly as any cloth of gold at Hantpton, or any cloth of bodkin at York House. Right fair ladies, this holy friar shall
diseonrse to us, if yon are so minded, of the things here figured forth."

The ladies had been aceustomed to hear a holy man (though not a friar) diseourse of things which were not dreamed of in every one's philosophy; but they respectfully waited for further light from the friar, who now stepped forward to explan how no map cund be made complete, because the end of the land and sea, where there was a preeipice at its cdge, overlanging hell, was shrouded with a dark mist. He found, with astonishing readiness, the rountry of the infidels, and the very phace of the sepulchre, and the land where recent travellers had met with the breal of asses derived from the beast which carried Christ intod crusalem. These were known from the common ass from having, not only Christ's common mark,-the cross,-but the marks of his stripes; and from the race suffering no one to ride them but a stray saint whom they might meet wayfaring. Many more such treasures of natural science did he lay open to his hearers with much flueney, as long as uninterrupted; but when the young ladies, as was their wont when diseoursing on matters of seience with their father or their tutor, made their inquiries in the Latin tongue, the frar lost his eloquenee, and speedily substituted topies of theology; the only matter of which he could treat in Latin. This was not much to Henry's taste. He could at any time hear all the theology he chose treated of by the first masters in his kingdom; but it
was not every day that graceful young creatures, as witty as they were wise, were at land to amuse his leisure with true tales,-not " of men whose heads do grow bencath their shoulders," but of things quite as unknown to his experience, and far more beantiful to lis fancy. It was a pity that Mr. Roper, the husband of the eldest of these young ladies, was present, as it prevented the guests patting all the perplexing questions which might otherwise have occurred to them.

By the time the house had resonnded with musie, and the King had found his way up to the roof of the house, - where he had more than onee anused himself with star-gazing, in the company of his trusty and well-beloved, the honourable Speaker, his host,-dimer was announced.

The dame had bustled about to so much purpose that the service of pewter made a grand display, the board was anply spread, and the King's Highness was not called upon to content himself with the homely fare of a firm-house, as he had been assured lie must.' There was a pudding which marvellously pleased the royal palate ; and IIenry would know whose ingenuity had devised the rare mixture of ingredientsp
"If it like your Grace," replied the lady,"the honour must be parted between me and Margaret, now sitting at your Grace's right hand. The matter was put in a good train by me, in every material point; but as touching the more cuming and delicate-."
" Mine own good mistress Margaret," interrupted Henry, "we are minded to distinguish
the great pain and discretion that you have towardly exercised on this matter; and for a recompense, we appoint you the monies of the next monastery that we shall require to surrender. The only grace we ask is that we may appoint the marriage of the monks who shall owe their liberty to us. Please it you, holy father, to advertise us of a sumptnous monastery that may be most easily discharged?"
"I beseech your (irace to remember that what the regal power may Bvertirow, the papal power will rectly. Any damageable proceedings may bring on the heal of your Highmess's scrvants a grievous punishment."
" From Servus Servorum ?" said the King, laughing. "Let him come to the succour of the monks of leggam, when they ring their abbey bell, and carry away the sums in their treasury from the hands of Mistress Margaret, to whom we appoint them. Nay, Mistress Margaret, I desire you as lovingly to take this largesse as I do mean it ; and ensure yourself that that was ill-gotten which is now well-bestowed."

The friar probably wished to be dismissed from the King's presence before his destined bride should arrive; for he muttered that dogs and base poisoners, who have their chiefest hope in this world, were ever ready to speak unfitting and slanderous words against those whom the holy Trinity held fast in his preservation. The naughty friar received, not an order to go about his business for supposing that Henry was deceived, but a box on the ear from the dignified
hands of the monarch, and a promise that he should try the Little Pase in the Tower, if he did not constrain his contumacious tongue in the King's presence. $\Lambda$ dead silence followed this re-buff,-partly caused by dismay at the King's levity about popish matters, and partly by sorrow that he should wantonly increase the emmity which was known to be borne to him by the monks and friars in his dominions. The only way of restoring the banisled mirth was to call in one who stood without,-the fincetions natural who was wont to scason Hemry's repasts with his jests.

As the jester entered, a royal messenger was seen standing outside, as if anxious to deliver the letter he had in charge; and, unfitting as scemed the time, it was presently in the hands of llenry. Its contents secmed to leave him in no humour for feast or jest; sand he had given no further signal for mirth when his entirely beloved counsellor, the Cardinal, ind his trusty and honourable Speaker arrived,- the one to glow and plitter in his costly apparel, and feast off "plump fesaunts," and the other to resume the homely guise he loved best, and refresh himself with fruits and water.
" Marry, my Lords," cried the King, when they were seated, one on each side of him, " if the Lower Llouse be not mindful of our uceds, our sister of Scotland may satisfy leerself for her jewels as she may. She is ashamed therevith; and would God there had never been word of the
legacy, as the jewels are worth less to her than our estimation."
"Says the Queen of Scotland so much ?" inquired the Cardinal.
"Satisfy yourself how much more," replicd the King, handing to Wolsey the angry letter in which Margaret of Scotland expressed her contempt for the withholding of her father's legacy of jewels.
"Please your Highness, there are matters of other necessity than a'perplexed woman's letter," obscrved the Cardinal, with a freedom of speech which was not now displeasing to his master.
"Another wager lost by the Prinecss's governante in her IIighness' name? Let us divert ourself with the inventory, my Lord Cardinal, while you refresh yourself in a more hearty wise than our trusty host."

Wolscy was impstient to consult upon the measures neeessary to be taken to follow up the extorted resolution of the House to furnish supplies to the King's needs: but Henry was in a mood for trifling, and he would examine for himself the list of requests from the steward of the Prinesss's houschold; a list regularly addressed to the Cardinal, who chosexto supperintend the detiils of all the management that he could get into his own hands. Passing his arm round More's neck, the King jested upon the items in the letter,-the ship of silver for the almsdish, the spice plates, the disguisings for an interlude at a banquet, the trumpets for the minstrels,
and a bow and quiver for his lady's Grace. There was an earnest beseeching for a Lord of Misrule for the honourable household, and for a rebeck to bo added to the band. A fair steel glass from Veniee was desired, and a pair of hose wrought in silk and gold from Flanders. There was an account of a little money paid for " Mr. John poticary" coming to see my lady siek, and a great deal for a pound and a half of gold for embroidering a night-gown. Something was paid for a frontlet lost in : wager with my little lady Jane; and sonething more for the shaving of her Grace's fool's luad; aud, agrain, for binding prentice the som of a servant, and for Christopher, the surgeon, letting her lady's Grace blood; and again for a wrought carnation satin for the favoured lady's maid.
"I marvel, my Lord Cardinal," said the King, " that your Grace cenn take advice of the ordering of the Princess's spice plates, and leave your master to be sorely perplexed, with the grooms and the yeomen and pages, and those that bring complaints from the buttery, and the wardrobe of beds, and the chaundery, and the stables, till my very life is worn with tales of the mighty wants and debts of the houschold."
"If it hke your Grace, my most curious inquisition hath of late been into the particulars of the royal houschold; and my latest enemies are divers grooms, yeonen, and pages, whom 1 have compelled to perform their bounden service to your Majesty, or to surrender it."'

The Speaker conceived that the charge of his
own houseliold wonld be enough for the Cardinal, if he were made as other men; but as the King's was added, that of the Princess might reasonably devolve upon some less oceupied-
" Upon yourself ?" inquired the King. " Marry, if you were to appoint your spare diet of fruit for the Princess, Mistress Margatet should add to it sueh a pudding as I have to-day tasted. What say you, Mintress Margaret?' he continued, calling back the ladies who were modestly retining, on finding the converstation turning upon matters of state.
" My Margaret has no frontlets to lose in betting," observed Sir Thomas More. "But your Grace knows that there are many who have more leisure for ordering the Princess's household than your poor combillor. There are divers in your good city of London who can tell whether the silver ship for the alms-dish will not carry away the alms; and we have passed some by the wayside to-day whowould see somewhat miractlous in these Venetian mirrors, not knowing their own faces therein."
"These are not mirrors whose quality it is to make faces seem long, or, certes, we ourself would use one," said the King.
"L Long faces miglit sometimes be seen without glasses," Sir Thomas More quietly replied.
"As for shaven fools' heads," observed the King, looking at the friar, " there is no need to go to the Princess's household to divert ourselves with that spectacle. We will besecch our released monks, who must needs lack occupation,
to wateh over their brethren of our household in this partieukar."

Sir Thomas More requested the friar to pronounce the thanksgiving over the board, (as the Cardinal bad at length finished his meal,) and to instruct the women in certain holy matters, while the King's Highness should receive accomnt of the passages of the morning.

Hemry looked from the one to the other to know what had been their stuceess in raising moncy from his faithful Commons. The C̦ardinal opened to him his plans for securing assent to the levy of an enomous benevolence. Wolsey hinself had never been more apt, more subtle, more busy, than in his deviees on this occasion. He liad fond errands in remote parts for most whose obstinaey was to be feared. He had ordered down to the House all the King's servants who had a vote there: had discharged easily of their sins many who were wavering in the matter of the subsidy; and had made as imposing an appearance as possible on going to Blackfriars to "reason" with the members who believed that the people could not pay the money. And what was the result?
"Please it your-Grace to understand that there lath been the greatest and sorest hold in the House that ever was seen, I think, in any Parliament. There was sueli a hold that the House was like to be dissevered, but that the Speaker did mediate graciously between your Highmess and the greedy Jews that beardel me."
" Mediate, I trow! And why not command,
as bescems the Speaker ?" cried the King, glancing angrily on More.
"In his bearing the Speaker is meek," observed Wolsey, with some malice in his tone. "His words were dutiful, and the lowness of his obeisanee an ensample to the whole Parliament."
" And what were his acts?"
" IIc informed me that the Commons are not wont to be reasoned with by strangers, and that the splendour of my poor countenanee must needs bewilder their deliberations."
"So be it. We have dehberated too long and too decply for our royal satisfaction on the matter of filling our coffers. We expect our Commons to fill them without deliberation. Wherefore this repining and delay ?" asked Henry of More.
"Because your Grace's true servants would that this vast sum should be well and peaceably levied, without gridge-"
"We trouble not ourself about the grudge, if it be surely paid," interrupted Henry.
"We would that your Grace should not lose the trie hearts of your suljeets, which we reekon a greater treasure than gold and silver," replied the Speaker.
"And why lose their hearts? Do they think that no man is to fare well, and be well clothed but themselves?"
"That is the question they have this morning asked of the Lord Cardinal,' replied More, " when my Lordadiscoursed to them of the wcallh
of the nation, as if it were a reason why they should make such a gramt as your Majesty's ancestors never heard of. One said that my lord had seen something of the wealth of the nation, in the form of a beautiful welcoming of your Majesty; but of the nation's proverty, it is like the Lord Cardmal has seen less tha he may see, if the benevolence is finally catonted."
"And who is this one that beards my Lord Cardinal?"
" The one who spuke of the nation's poverty is one who hath but too much cause to do so from what his own cyes have seem whthin his own household. lle is one Richatd Read, an honourable alderman of London, once wealhy, but now, as I said, entitled, through his service to your Majesty, to discourse of powerty."
" Marry, I would that he would discourse of our poverty as soothly as of his own. Has be been bearded by France? Is he looking for an invasion from Scotland! IIzs he relations with his Holiness, and enterprizes of war to conduct ?"
"Such were the questions of my Lord Cardinal. Ile seems to be fully possessed of your Grace's mind."
"And what was the answer?"
"That neither had the late King left to him in legacy nearly two milhons of pounds. Neither had he levied a benevolence last ycar, nor borrowed twenty thousand pounds of the city of London. If he had, there might not now perhaps have been oceasion for alleging such high necessity on the King's part, nor for such ligh poverty c 3
expressed, not only by the commoners, citizens, and burgesses, but by knights, esquires, and gentlemen of every quarter."
"And the Lord Cardinal did not allow such argument of poverty, How did he rebuke the traitor for his foul sayings ?"
"If it hke your Grace, this Richard Read was once this day ordered to be committed to prison, but he is still abroad. He regards himself and his family as depoiled by never laning rest from payments; and he caros not groaly what he does. This is aho the condition of so many that it would not be safe to offir vengeance till the cuckoo time and hot weather (at which time mad brains are most nont to le busy) shall be overpassed."

The King rose in great disturbance, and demanded of Wolsey why he had not sent to a distance all who were likely to dispute the subsidy he desired. Wolsey coolly assured him that this was an easier thing to speak of than to do, as there were lut too large a number who desired that no more conquests should be sought in France, urging that the wimning thereof would be more chargefin than profitable, and the keeping more chargeful than the winning. Audacious dogs were these, the Cardinal deelared; but it must be wary whipping till some could be prevented from flying at the throat, while another was under the lash. Buat the day should come when those who ought to think themselves only too much honoured in being allowed to supply the King.s needs, should leave off imper.
tinently speculating on the infiute sums which they said had been already expended in the invadmor of France, out of which nothing had prevailed in comparison with the custs. If his Majesty would but turn over his vengeance to his poor cauncillem the pernicious knaves should be made to repent.
"Of the silt tears they have shed, only for doubt how to find moncy to content the King's Highness?' inquired More.
"Their tears shall hiss dot upon their cheoks in the fine of mverne wasec," wied the King. "Send this truto: head to prison, hat her may auswer for his words. It he heepsis his head, he shall come out with such a hole in his tongue as shall make him for ever ghad to keep it within his teech."

The Cardinal endeavomed to divert the King's rage. Hewas as willing as his royal master that this honest alderman Read should suffer for his opposition to the exatcions of the Govermment; but he knew that to send one murmurer to prison at this erisis would be to urge on to rebellion thousands of the higher arders, to head the insurrections which were already beginning in the casteru counties. He how hastened to assure Henry that there had not been wating some few men besides himself to rebulse the stupidity of those who complaned of the impoverishment of the nation, and to explain that that which was given to the King for his needs was returned by the King in the very supplyng of those meeds.
"After there had been much discourse," said
he, " of what straits the nation would be in if every man had to pay away his money, and how the whole frame and intercourse of things would be altered if tenants paid their landlords in corn and cattle, so that the landlords would have but little coin left for trafic, so that the nation itself, for want of money, must grow in a sort barbarous and ignoble, it was answered that the money was only transferred into the hands of others of the same nation, as in a vast market where, though the coin never lies stild, all are acconmodated."
"I will use despatch," observed More, " to write this comforting news to a cousin-german of mine, who is in sore distress because some rogues have despoiled him of a store of angels that he had kept for his daughter's dower. I will assure him that there ean be no impoverishment in his ease."

Wolsey had not finished his speech. IIe had something still to say abont how much more precious was the wealth which descended from the throue in streams of royal bounty and custom than when it went up from the rude hands of his unworthy subjects. IIis Majesty only accepted for a time, in order to return what he had received, embalmed with his grace, and rendered meet to be handled with reverential cestacy.
"Further good tidings for my cousin-german," observed More. "If the money whieh has been taken from him be spent in purchasing his corn and cattle, he las nothing to complain of. His injury is repaired, and his daughters are dowered. O rare reparation, when the gentleman is no worse, and the rogues are the better by the corn and cattle!"
"At this rate, $O$ rare philosopher!" said IIenry, " the way to make men rich is to rob them; and to tax a people is to give them wealth. We have wit, friend, to spy out jest from earnest. But who reports of these sult tears?"
"Does not every report from the castern counties savour of then ?"' inquired More. "And in the west a like pernicious rheum distils in the cold wind of poverty. And so it is in the north and south, though this be the cuckoo time, and the season of hot weather."
" It is the Parliament, your Grace may be assured," interrupted the Cardinal,-". it is your right trusty Lower House that devises sad tales of salt tears to move such pitiful hearts as that of the Ilonourable Speaker. If your Grace had seen how enviously they looked upon my poor train, as we entered Blackfriars, and how they stood peevishly mute in the sHouse, each one like your Highness's natural under disfavour, your Grace would narvel that the tales are not of tears of blood."
"Patience!" said Morc. "The next cast wind will bring such rumours as you speak of. They are already abroad."
"The Parliament shall not puff them in our face," cried Henry. "On our conscience, we have borne with our faithless Commons too long. They shall have another seven years to spy out the poverty that is above them, while we will not listen to their impertinent tales of that which is below. My Lord Cardinal, let them be dispersed for seven years."
"And then," observed More, " they will have time to learn what your Majesty's wisdom already discerns, -how much more fatal is poverty in high places than in low. The contenytible handicraftsman can, while consuming his scanty food of to-day, produce the scanty food of tomorrow; while the gallants of your Gace's court,-right noble gentlemen as they are,nust beg of the low artizan to repair to-morrow that which they magnificently consume to-day."
"My nobles are not beggars," cried the king. "They pay for their pomp."
" Most true. And thelr gold is right earefully cleansed from the rust of salt tears, which clse might bister thei* delicate fingers. Hut were it not better for them to take their largess from the people in corn and neat and wine at once, since the coin which they handle hath been already tonched by the owrer of lamd who has taken it as rent, or, worse still, by the merchant as his gains, or, worst of all, by the labourcr as his lire?"

Wolsey assured the Speaker that his suggestion would soon be acted upon. 'i'he people were so shy of making payments from their rent, their profits, and their wages, that it would be necessary to take for the King's scrvice the field of the landowner, the stock of the merchant, and-
"And what next? For then there will be left no hire for the labourer."

The Cardinal grew suddenly oracular about the vicissitudes of human aflairs, and the pre-
sumption of looking into futurity. The Speaker bowel low under the holy man's discourse, and the King was reassured.
"I marvel that your wit does not devise some pastimes that may disperse the ill-blood of the people," said Henry. "Dull homes cloud men's minds with vapours; and your Grace is full strict with then in respect of shows and outward apparel. My gallants lave not ceased their jests on the arred man from whom your Grace's own hands stipped the crimson jacket decked with gauds. And there is talk of many pllories being wanted for men who have worn shirts of a finer texture than suits your Grace's pleasure."
" Is there not amusement enough for the people," asked More, "in pazing at the Lord Cardinal's train? For my part, I know not elsewhere of so fine a pageant. If they must have more, the legate is coming, and who has measured the scarlet cluth which is sent over to Calais to clothe Campeggio's tr:in ! This will set the people agape for many days,-if they can so sjy out my Lord C'ardinal's will about their apparel as to dare to come forth into the highway."

The King thought the pleasure of beholding a pageant did not last long cnough effeetually' to quiet the popular discontents. He wished that fields could be opened for the sports of the young men, and that companics of strolling mummers could be supported at the royal expense. His miraculous bounty and benignity were extolled so that il was a pity the people themselves were
not by to say Amen; but it was feared the said people must take the will for the decel, as, in the present condition of the exchequer, it was impossible to afford the appropriation of the ground, the outlay upon it to render it fit for the proposed objects, or the annual expense of kccping it up. The people must remain subject to blue devils, and hable to rebellion, till the Scots were beaten off, and the French vanguished; till the Pope hat done with IIenry, and the court had been gratifed with a rare new masque, for which an cxtraor linary quantity of cloth of gold, and cloth of silver, and choth of taffety, and cloth of bodkin, would be necessary; to say nothing of the forty-four varicties of jewelled copes of the richest materials which had been ordered for the chaphains and cuming singing-men of the royal chapel. The king's dignity must. be maintained ;-a truth in which More fully agreed. What kingly dignity is, he was wont to settle while pacing onc of the pleached alleys of his garden as the sun was going down in state, presenting daily a gorgeous spectacle which neither Wolsey nor Campeggio could rival, and which would have been better worth the admiration of the populace if their cyes had not been dimmed by hunger, and their spirits jarted by tyranny into a dissonance with nature. More was wont to ridicule limiself as a puppet when decked out with his official trappings; and he was apt to fancy that such, holy men as the future Defender of the Faith and the anointed Cardinal must have somewhat of the same notions of diguity as himself.-There were also seasons
when he remembered that there were other purposes of public expenditure besides the maintenance of the outward state of the sovereign. His daughters and he had strengthened one another in the notion that the publie money ought to be laid out in the purehase of some publie benefit; and that it would not be unpardonable in the nation to look even beyond the Defence of their territory, and ask for an anple abministration of Justice, a hberal provisien for Pcolic Wonks, and perhats, in some wiser age, an extensive apmaratus of Narional Enucation. He was wont to look checrfully to the good Providence of God in matters where he could do nothing ; but he was far from satisfied that the enormous sums squandered in damaging the French availed anything for the defence of the English; or that those who most needed justice were the most likely to obain it, as long as it must be sought with a present in the hand which was not likely to be out-bid; or that the itinerant justiec-mongers of his day were of much advantage to the people, as long as their profits and their credit in lighl quarters depended on the amount they delivered in as amereements of the gailty. He was not at all sure that the peasant who hard done his best to satisfy the fax-gatherer was the more secure against the loss of what remained of his property, whenever a strong oppressor shoukl cloose to wrest it from him. He could see nothing done in the way of public works by which the bulk of the tax-payers might be benefited. Indeed, public possessions of this kind were
deteriorating even faster, if possible, than private property; and the few rich eommoners, here and there, who dreaded eompetition in their sales of prodace, might lay aside their fears for the present. Competition was effectually eheeked, not only by the diminution of eapital, but by the deeay of roads and bridges which there were no funds to repair. As for education, the only chance was that the people might gain somewhat by the insulis ollered to the Chureh. The unroofed monks might earry some slight scent of the odour of learning from the dismantled shrines; but otherwise it seemed designed that the people's aequaintance with polite learning should be confined to two points which were indeal very strenuously taught,--the King's supremacy and the Cardinal's infallibility.

More was not mteh given to reverie. While others were discourcing, his ready wit seldom fuiled to interpose to illustrate and vivify what was said. Ilis low, distinet utterance made itself heard anidst the laughter or the angry voiees whieh would have drowned the words of almost any one else; and the aptness of his speech made him as eagerly sought in the royal eirele as sighed for by his own family, when he was not at hand to direct and enlighten their studies in their modest book-ehamber. He was mueh given to thought in lis little journcys to and from town, and in his leisure hours of rivergazing, and star-exploring; but he seldom indulged his meditations in company. Now, however, while•Henry and Wolsey laid their
scheme for swearing every man of the King's subjects to his property, and taxing him ac-cordingly,-not only without the assistance of Parliament, but while the Commons were dispersed for seven years,-More was speculating within himself on the subject of kingly dignity.
"One sort of dignity," thought he, "consists with the purposes of him who regards his people as his servants, and another with the wishes of him who regards himself as the servant of his people. As for the monarchs wholive in times when the struggle is which party shall be a slave, God's mercy be on them and their people! Their throne moves, like an idol's car, over the bones of those who liave wolshipped or defied their state; and they have fiends to act as mummers in their pageants, and defiled armour for their masques, and much dolorous howling in the place of $a$ band of minstrels. In such days the people pay no tax, because the monarch has only to streteh forth his hand and otake. It is a better age when the mummers are really merry, and minstrels make music that gladdens the heart like wine; and gaudy shows make man's face to shine like the oil of the IIcbrews: but itowould be better if this gladdeniug of some made no heart heavy; and this partial heaviness "must needs be where childish sports take place; and the gawds of a court like ours are but baby sports after all. When my little ones made a pageant in the meadow, there were ever sone sulking, sooner or later, under the hedge or within the arbour, while therewas unreasonable
mirth among their fellows in the open sunshine,however all might be of one accord in the study and at the board. And so is it ever with those who follow ehildish plays, be they august kings, or be they silly infants. But it is no April grief that elouds the faces of the people white their King is playing the master in order afterwards to enact the buffion. They have spent more upon him than the handful of meadow-flowers that children fling into the lap to help the show; and they would do.worse in their inoods than pull these gay flowers to pieces, after the manner of a frealishdutbe. Remembering that it is the wont of honest masters to pay their servants, they are ill content to pay the very roofs from off their houses, and the seed from out of their furrows, to be lorded over, and for the greatest favour, laid at the gate to see Dives pass in and out in his purple and fine linen. It is ill sport for Dives to whistle up his dogs to liek the poor man's sores when so black a gulf is opening yonder to swallow up his pomp. May be, his brethren that shall come after him shall be wiser; as all are apt to lecome as time rolls on. The matin ohour deeks itself gorgeously with long bright trains, and flaunts before men's winking cyes, as if all this granileur were not made of tears cauglit up for a little space into a bright region, but in their very nature made to dissolve and fall in gloom. But then there is an end of the folly, and out of the gloom step, forth other hours, growing clearer, and more apt to man's steady uses; so that when noon is come, there
is no more pranking and shifting of purple and crimson clouds, but the sun is content to light men perfectly to their business, without being worshipped as he was when gayer but less glorious. I'erhaps a true sun-like king may come some day, when men have grown eagleeyed to hail such an one; and he will not be for calling people from their business to be dazzled with him; nor for sucking up, all that the earth will yield, so that there maybe drought around and gloom overhead. Rather will he call out bubbling springs from the warm hill-side, and east a glister over every useful stream, to draw men's eyes to it; and would rather thirst himself than that they should. Such an one will be eontent to leave it to God's hand to fill him with glory, and would rather kiss the sweat from off the poor man's brow, than that the labourer should waste the precious time in falling on his knees to him to mock him with idolatry: Though he be high enough above the lusbandman's head, he is not the lord of the husbandman; but in some sort his servant; though it be a service of more glory than any domination.-If he slould elance vainly to forget that there sitteth One above the firmament, he may find that the same Maker who onec stayed the sun for the sake of one oppressed people may, at the prayer of another, wheel the golden throne hurriedly from its place, and call out constellations of lesser lights, under whose rule men may go to and fro, and refresh themselves in pace. The state of a king that domineers is one thing; and the dignity of a ling that serves
and blesses is another ; and this last is so noble, that if any shall arise who shall not be content with the oflice's simplieity, but must needs deck it with trappings and beguile it with toys, let him be assured that lic is as much less tham man as lie is more than ape; and it were wiser in him to rumnage out a big nut to crack, and set himself to switch his own tail, than seek to landle the orb and stretch out the sceptre of hings."

It was a day of disappointments to Menry. Not only were his Commons anything but henevolently dispgsed towards furnishing. the benevolence required, but the young num would not come todobe married to the friar. The gallants who had been sent for her now appeared before the King with fear and trembling, bearing sad tidings of the sturdiness of female self-will. They had traced the maiden to the house of her father, one Recharl Real, and had endeavoured to force her away with them, notwithstanding her own resistance, and her mother's and sister's prayers and tears. In the midst of the dispute, her father had returned from Blackfriars, surrounded by the friends who had joined him in declining the tribute which they were really unable to pay. Heated by the insolent words which had been thrown at them by the Cardinal, and now exasperated by the treatment his daughter had met with, Read had dropped a few words,-wonderfully fierec to be uttered in the presence of courtiers in those days,-which were now repeated in the form of a message to the King:-Read had given his daughter tombe tho
spouse of Christ, and had dowered her accordingly; and it did not now suit his patcrnal ambition that she should be made the spouse of a houscless friar for the bribe of a dowry from the King; this dowry being actually taken from her father under the name of a benevolence to aid the King's necessities. He would ncither sell lis daughter nor buy the King's favour.
llenry was of course curaged, and ordered the arrest of the entire houschold of Richard Read; a procecding which the Cardinal and the Speaker agreed in drsliking as impolitic in the present crisis. Wolsev represented to the King that there could be no failure of the subsidy if every recusant werc reasoned with apart, instead of being placed in a position wherc his malicious frowardness would pervert all the rest of the waverers. If good words and amiable bchaviour did not avail to induce men to contribute, the obstinate might be brought before the privy council ; or, better still, be favoured with a taste of military service. Henry seized upon the suggestion, knowing that such scrvice as that of the Border war was not the pleasantest occupation in the world for a London alderman, at the very time when his impoverished and helpless family especially necded his protection. He lost sight, for the time, as Wolsey intended that he should, of the daughter, while planning fresh tyranny towards her father. The church would be spared the scandal of such a jesting marriage as had been proposed, if, as the Cardinal hoped, the damsel should so withdraw herself as not to be found in
the morning. The religious More had aspirations to the same effect.
" It is a turning of nature from its course," sail he, " to nake night-birds of these tender young swallows; but they are answerable who scared them frombeneath their broad eaves when they were nestled and looked for no storm. Pray the Lord of Hosts that he may open a corner in some one of his altars for this rufled fledge. ling! "

Little did the gentle daughters of More suspect for what message they were summoned to produce writing materials, and desired to command the attendance of a king's messenger. Their father was not required to be aiding and abctting in this cxercise of royal tyramy. Perceiving that his presence was not wished for, he stepped into his orchare, to refresh himself with speculations on his harvest of pippins, and to hear what his family had to say on his position with respect to the mighty personages within.
"I marvel," said" his wife to him, "that you should be so wedded to your own small fancies as to do more things that may mishke his Grace than prove your own honcst breeding. What with your undue haste to stretch your limbs in your, bedesman's apparel, and your simple desire to mere fruit and well-water, his Highness may right easily content bimself that his bounty can add nothing to your state."
"And so shall lo best content me, dame. Worldly honour is the thing of which I have resigned the desire; and as for worldly profit, I
trust experience proveth, and shall daily prove, that I never was very greedy therein."

Mr. Roper saw no reason for the lady's rebuke or apprehensions. When did the King's Highness ever nore lovingly pass his arm round any subject's neck than this day, when he carcssed the honourable Speaker of his faithful Commons?
"There is full narrow space, Mr. Roper, between my shoulders and my head to scrve as a long resting-place for a king's caress. Trust me, if le had been a Samison, and if it had suited the pleasure of his Graee, he would at that moment have plucked my head from my shoulders before yon'all. It may be well for plain men that a king's finger and thamb are not stronger than those of any other man."

Henry and his poor councillor now appeared from beneath the poreh, the one not the less gay, the other not the less complacent, for their having together made provision for the utter ruin of a family whose only fault was their poverty. A letter had been written to the general commanding on the Seotch border, to desire that Richard Read, now sent down to serve as a soldier at his own charge, should be made as miserable as possible, should be sent out on the most perilous duty in the field, and subjected to the most severe privations in garrison, and used in all things aecording to the sharp military diseipline of the northern wars, in retribution for his refusing to pay money whieh he did not possess. The snare being thus fixed, the train of events laid by which
the unhapy wife and daughters were to be compelled first to surreuder their only guardian, then to give their all for his ransom from the enemy, and, lastly, to mourn lim slain in the field,-this hellish work being carefully set on "foot, the devisers thercof came forth boldly into God's daylight, to amuse themselves with imocence and flater the ear of beauty till the sun went down, and then to mock the oppressed citizens of London with the tumult of their pomp and revelry. Perhaps some who turied from the false glare to look up into the pure sky might ask why the heavens were clear,-where slept the thunderbolt?

## (3) )

## SECOND AGE.

Ir was not Sunday morning, yet the bells of every steeple in London had been tolling since sunrise; the shops were all shut; and there was such an entire absence of singers and jugglers, of daneing bears and frolitking monhcys in the streets, that it might seem as if the late Protector had risen from his grave, and stalked abroad to frown over the hingdom onee more. Nothing this morning betokened the reign of a merry monareh. No savour of meats issued from any house; no echo of musie was heard; the streets were as yet empty, the hour of mecting for worship not having arrived, and there being no other cause for coming abroad. There was more than a sabbath purity in the summer sky, unstained by smolse as it could never be but on the day of a general fast in summer. The few boats on the river whieh brought worshippers from a distance to observe the solemn ordinance in the eity, glided along without noise or display. There was no exhibition of flags; no shouting to rival barks; no matching against time. The shipping itself seemed to have a mournful and penitential air, crowded together in silenee and stilhess. The present had beell an untoward scason, as regarded the nation's prosperity, in many respeets; and when the court and the people were heartily tired
of the festivitics which had followed the King's marriage; they bethought themselves of taking the adviee of many of their divines, and deprecating the wrath of Heaven in a solemn day of entreaty for rain, and for vengeance on their enemics.

The deepest gloom was not where, perhaps, it would have been looked for by the light-minded who rexarderl such observances as very wholesome for the common prople, but eatremely tiresome for themselves." Dr. Rede, a young Presbyterian elergyman, the beloved pastor of a larere congregation in London, rame forth from his study an hour before the time of service, with it countenance anything but gloomy, thourh its mild seriousness hefited the oecasion. Llaving fully prepared himself for the pulpit, he sought his wife. ITe found her with her two little children, the elder of whem was standing at a chair, turning over the gilt leaves of a new book; while the younger, a tender infant, nestled on its mother's bosom as she walked, in a rather hurried manner, from end to end of the apartment.
"What hath fallen out, Esther? Is the babe ill-disposed?" asked the husband, stooping to look into the tiny faee that peeped over Esther's shoulder.
"The child is well, my love; and the"greater is my $\sin$ in being disturbed. I will be so no nore," she continucd, returning to the seat where the child was playing with the book; "I will fret myself no more on account of evilloers, as the word of God gives commandment."
" Is it this which hath troubled you?" asked her husband, taking up the volume,-the new Book of Common Prayer,-of which every elergyman must shortly swear that he believed the whole, or lose his living. "We knew, Esther, what must be in this book. We knew that it must contain that whieh would make it to us as the false gospel of the infidels; and, thus knowing, there is no danger in the book."

And he took it up, and tumed over its pages, presently observing, with $\boldsymbol{a}$ smile,-
" Truly, it is a small instrument wherewith to be turned out of so large a living. I could lay my finger over the parts which make a gulf between my church and me which I may not pass. The leaven is but little; but sinee there it must lie, it leavens the whole lump."
" Do you think ?" inquired Esther, hesitatingly; "is it supposed that many will-cthat your brethren regard the matter as you do?".
"It will be seen in God'sown time how many make a conscience of the oaths they take in his presence. For me it is enough that I believe not all that is in this book. If it had been a question whether the King would or would not compel the oath, I could have humbled myself under his feet to beseech him to spare the conseiences whieh no King can bind; but as it is now too late for this, we must eheerfully descend to a low estate among men, that we may look up before God."
" Without doult; I mean nought clse; but when, and where shall we go?"
"In a few days, unless it should please God to 23
touch the hearts that he hath hardened,-in a fer days we must gird ourselves to go forth."
"With these little ones! And where?"
"Where there may be some unseen to bid us God speed! Whether the path shall open to the right hand or to the left, what matters it?"
"Truc: if a path be indeed opened. But these little ones-"
"God hath sent food into the heart of wildernesses whence there was no path; and the Scrip. ture hath a word of the young ravens which cry."
"It hath. I will never again, by God's grace, look back to the estate which my father lost for this very King. But, without reckoning up that score with him, it moves the irreligious themselves to sce how he guides himself in these awful times,-toying in his palace-walks this very morning, while he himself puts sackcloth on the whole nation. Edmund is just come in from seeing the King standing on the green walk in the palace-garden, and jesting with the Jezebel who ever contrives to be at that high, back window as he passes by. I would the people knew of it ${ }_{2}$, that they might avoid the scandal of interceding for a jester whom they suppose to be worshipping with them, while he is thinking of nothing so little all the time as worshipping any but his own wantons."
"If Edmund can thus testify, it is time that I were enlarging my prayer for the King. If for the godly we intercede seven times, should it not for the ungodly be seventy-times seven?"

Mrs. Reede's brother Edmund could confirm the account. In virtue of an office which he held, he had liberty to pass through the palacegarden. The sound of mirth, contrasting strangely with the distant toll of bells, had drawn him into the shade; and he had seen Charles throwing pehbles up to a window above, where a lady was lcaning out, and pelting him with sweetmeats in return. It was hoped that the queen, newly married, and a stranger in the country, was in some far-distant corner of the palace, and that she did not yet understand the tongue in which Charles's excesses were wont to be openly spoken of. The Corporations of London had not yet done feasting and congratulating this most unhappy lady; but all supposed matter of congratulation was already over. The clergy of the kingdom prayed for her as much from compassion as duty; and her fate served them as an anspoken text for their discourses on the vanity of worldly greatness. The mothers of England dropped tears at the thought of the lonely and insulted stranger ; and their daughters sighed their pity for the neglected bride.

Edmund now came into the room, and lis appearance cost Dr. Reede more sighs than his own impending anxieties. Though Edmund hèld a place of honour and trust at the Admiralty, he had been in possession of it too short a time to justify such a display as he had of late appeared disposed to make. On this day of solemn fast, he seemed to have no thought of sackeloth, but showed himself in a summer black bombazin
suit, trimmed very nobly with scarlet ribbon; a camlet cloak, lined with scarlct; a prodigious periwig, and a new beaver.
"What news do you bring from the navyyards ?" inquired Dr. Reede. "Is there hope of the ill spirit being allayed, and the defence of the country cared for?"
" In truth, but little," replied Edmund, " unless it become the custom to pay people their dues. What with the quickness of the encmy, and the slowness of the people to work without their wages, and the chief men running after the shows and pastimes of the court, and others keeping their hands by their sides through want of the most necessary materials, and the waste that comes of wanton idleness,-it is said by certain wise persons that it will be no wonder if our enemies come to our very shores to defy us, and burn our shipping in our own river."
"How is it that you obtain your dues, Edmund? * This neat suit would be hardly paid for out of your private fortuue."
"It is time for me to go like mysclf," said Edmund, conceitedly, " liablc as I am to stand beforf the King or the Duke. I might complain, like the rest, that but little nooney is to be scen; but, 'with such as I have, I must do honour to the King's Majesty, whom I am like to see today."

Mrs. Reede had so strong an apprehension that Edmund would soon be compelled, like others, to forego his salary, that she saw little that was safe and honourable in spending his money on dress
as fast as it came in. But that the servants of government were infected with the vanities of the government, they would prepare for the evil days which were evidently coming on, instead of leting their luxury and their poverty grow together.
"So is it ever, whether the vices of government be austere or pleasant," observed Dr.Reede. "The people must needs look and speak sourly when Oliver grew grave; and now, they lave suldenly turned, as it were, into a vast troop of masqueraders, because the court is merry. But there is a difference in the two examples which it belooves discerning men to perceive. In respect of religious gravity, all men stand on the same gronnd; it is a matter between themselves and their God. But the government has another responsibility, in regard to its extravagance: it is answerable to men; for government does not carn the wealth it spends; and each act of waste is an injury to those who have furnished the means, and an insult to every man who toils hard for scanty bread."

Government could not be expected to look too closely into these matters, Edmund thought. All governments were more or less extravagant; and he supposed they always would be.
"Because they live by the toil of others? If so, there is a remedy in making the government itself toil."
" I would fain see it," cried Mrs. Reede. "I would fain see the King unravelling his perplexed accounts; and the Duke bestirting himself among
the ships and in the army, instead of taking the credit of what better men do; and the court ladies ordering their houses discrectly, while their husbands made ready to show what scrvice they had done the nation. Then, my dear, you would proach to a modest, and sober, and thankful people, who, with one heart, would be ready to listen."
"It is but too far otherwisc now," replied Dr. Reede. "Of my hearers, some harden their hearts in unchristian contempt of all that is not as sad as their own spirits; and others look to see that the cloak hangs from the shoulder in a comely fashion as they stand. At the same time, there is more need of the word the more men's minds are divided. This is the age when virtue is oppresserl, and the selfish make mirth. Of those.that pray for the King's Majesty, how many have given himetheir children's bread, and mourn and pine, while the gay whom they feed have no thought for thcir misery! Edmund himself allows that the shipwrights go home without their wages, while he who works scaree at all disports himself with his bombazin suit and scarlet ribbons. Can I preach to them as effectually as if they were content, and he--"
" What ?" inquired Edmund.
"In truth, Edmund, I could less find in my heart to admonish these dcfrauded men for stealing bread from the navy-stores for their hungry children, than you for drawing their envious eyes upon you. The large money that pays your small service, whose is it but theirs,-earned
hardly, paid willingly to the King, to be spent in periwigs and silk hose? Shall men who thus injure and feel injury in their worldly labour, listen with one heart and mind to the Sabbath word? Too well I know that, from end to end of this kingdom, there is one tumult of bad passions which set the Seriptures at nought. The lion devours the lamb; the innocent know too well the sting of the asp; and as often as a flecee appears, men spy for the wolf beneath it. What eliance hath the word when it falls upon ground so encumbered?"

Edmund pleaded that, though he had done little yet to merit his publie salary, he meant to do a great deal. This very day, the King had appointed some confidential person to confer with him on an affair in which his exertions would be required. Things had come to such a pass now in the management of the army and navy, that something must be done to satisfy the people; and Edmund hoped, that if le put on the appearance of a rising young man, he might soon prove to be so, and gain honour in proportion to the profit he was already taking by anticipation.

It must be something very pressing that was wanted of Edmund, if no day would serve but that of this solemn fast. It did not occur to the Reedes that it must be a day of ennui to Charles and his court, at any rate, and that there would be an economy of mirth in transacting at such a time business which must be done.
-There was a something in Edmund's countenance and gait as he went to worship this morn-
ing which made his sister fear that, during the service, he must be thinking more of the expected interview at the palace than of her husband's eloquent exposition of how the sins of the government were the sins of the nation, and how both merited the chastisement which it was the object of this day's penitence to avert. The sermon was a bold one; but the nation was growing bold under a sense of injury, and of the inconsistency of the government. The time was past when plain speakers could be sent off to the wars, for the purpose of being impoverished, made captive, or slain. Dr. Reede knew, and bore in mind, the fate of a certain ancestor of his, and returned thanks in his heart for such an advance in the recognition of social rights as allowed him to be as honest as his forefathers, with greater impunity. He resolved now to do a bolder thing than he had ever yet meditated,--to take advantage of Edmund's going to the palace to endeavour to obtain an interview with the King, and intercede for the Presbyterian clergy, who must, in a few days, vacate their livings, or violate their consciences, unless Charles should be pleased to remember, before it was too late, that he had passed his royal word in their favour. Charles was not difficult of access, particularly on a fast-day; the experiment was worth trying.

The streets were dull and empty as the brothers proceeded to the river-side to take boat for the palace. There was a little more bustle by the stairs whence they meant to embark, the watermen having had*abundance of time this day to
drink and quarrel. The contention for the present God-send of passengers would have run ligh, if Edmund had not known how to put on the manuer of a personage of great importance; a manner which he sincerely thought himself entitled to assume, it bcing a mighty pleasure, as he declared to his companion, to fcel himself a greater man in the world than he could once have expected for himsclf, or any of his friends for him. He felt as if he was lord of the Thames, while, with his arms folded in his cloak, and his beaver nicely poised, he looked abroad, and saw not another vessel in motion on the surface of the broad river.

This solitude did not last very long. Dr. Reede had not finished contemplating the distant church of St. Paul's, which Wren, the artist, had been engaged to repair. He was speculating on the probable effect of a cupola (a strange form described, but not yet witnessed, in England); he was wondering what induced Oliver to take the choir for liorse-barracks, when so many other buildings in the neighbourhood might have scrved the purpose better; he was inwardly congratulating his accomplished young friend on his, noble task of restoring,-not only to beauty, that which was dilapidated,-but to sanctity that which was desccrated. Dr. Reede was thinking of these things, rather than listening to the watcrmen's account of a singular new vessel, called a yacht, which the Dutcl East India Company liad presented to the King, when a barge was perccived to be coming up the river with so much haste as
to excite Edmund's attention and stop the boatman's deseription.
" It is Palmer, bringing news, I am sure,what mighty haste!" observed Edinund, turning to order the boatmen to make for the barge. "News from sea,-mighty good or bad, I am certain. We will catch them on their way."
"Palmer, the King's messenger! He will not tell his news to us, Edmund."
"He will, knowing me, and finding where I am going."

Palmer did tell his news. His Majesty had sustained a signal defeat abroad. The doubt was where to find the King or the Duke, there being a rumour that they were somewhere on the river. Palner had witnessed a sailing-match between two royal boats, some way below Greenwich, but he could not make out that any royal personages were on board.
"Here they are, if they be on the river!" exclaimed Edmund, inquiring of the watermen if the extraordinary vessel just coming in sight was not the yacht they had described. It was, and the King must be on board, as no one else would dream of taking pleasure on the river this day.

Eflmund managed so well to put himself in the way of being observed while Palmer made his inquiries, that both were summoned on board the yacht. The clergyman looked so unlike anybody that the lords and gentlemen within had commonly to do with, that he was not allowed to remain behind. They seemed to have some curiosity to
see whether a presbytcrian parson could eat like other men, for they pressed him to sit down to table with them,-a table steaming with the good meats which had been furnished from the kitchenboat which always followed in the rear of the yacht. Dr. Reede simply observed that it was a fast day ; and could not be made to perceive that being on the water and in high company absolved him from the observances of the day. Every body else seemed of a different opinion; for, not content with the usual regale of fine music which attended the royal excursions, the lords and gentlemen present had made the fiddlers drunk, and. set them in that state to sing all the foul songs with which their professional memories could furnish them. Abundance of punch was preparing, and there was some Canary of incomparable goodness which had been carried to and from the Indies. Two of the company were too deeply interested in what they were about to care for eilher music or Canary at the moment. Charles and the Duke of Ormond were rattling the dice-box, having staked $1000 l$. on the cast. It was of some consequence to the King to win it, as he had, since morning, lost 28,000 . in bets with the Duke of York and others about the sailing match which they had carried on while the rest of the nation were at church, deprecating Gol's judgments.

Having lost his $1000 l$., he turned gaily to the strangers, as if expecting some new amusement from them. He made a sign to Edmund (whom he knew in vistue of his offise), that he would
hold discourse with him presently in private, and then asked Dr. Reede what the clergy had discovered of the reasons for the heavy judgment with which the kingdom was afficted.

Dr. Reede believed the clergy were more anxious to obtain God's mercy than to account for his judgments.
"You are deceived, friend. Our revcrend dean of Windsor has been preaching that it is our supineness in leaving the heads of the regicides on their shoulders that has brought these visitations on our people. He discoursed largely of the matter of the Gibeonites, and exhorted us to quick vengeance."

Dr. Reede could not remember any text which taught that wreaking vengeance on man was the way to propitiate God. He could not suppose that this disastrous defeat abrond would have becn avertert by butchering the regicides in celebration of the King's marriage, as had been proposed.

The King had not yet had time to comprehend the news of this defeat. On hearing of it, he seemed in a transient state of consternation; marvelled, as his subjects were wont to do, what was to become of the kingdom at this rate; and signified his wish to be left with the messenger, the Duke of York alone remaining to help him to collect all the particulars. The company accordingly withdrew to curse the enemy, wonder who was killed and who wounded, and straightway amuse themselves, the ladies with the dicebox, the gentlemen with betting on their play, and all with the* feats of a juggler of rare ac-
complishments, who was at present under the patronage of one of the King's favourites.

When Palmer had told his story and was dismissed, Edmund was called in, and, at his own request, was attended by his brother-in-law,-the discreet gentleman of excellent learning, who might aid the project to be now diseoursed of. The King did, at length, look grave. He supposed Edmund knew the purpose for which his presence was required.
" To receive his Highness the Duke's pleasure respecting the nayy accounts that are to be laid before Parliament.'
"That is my brother's affair," replied the King. "I desire from you,-your parts having been well commended to me,-some discreet composure which shall bring our government into less disfavour with our people than it hath been of late."

Edmund did not doubt that this could easily be done.
"It must be done; for in our present strails we cannot altogether so do without the people as for our ease we could desire. But as for the ease,-there is but little of it where the people are so ehangeable. They liave forgot the flatteries with which they hailed us, some short while since, and give us only murmurs instead. It is much to be wished that they should be satisfied in respect of their duty to us, without which we cannot satisfy them in the carrying on of the war."

The Duke of York thought ethat his Majesty
troubled himself needlessly about the way in which supplies were to be obtained from the people. Money must be had, and specdily, or defeat would follow defeat; for never werc the army and navy in a more wretched condition than now. But if his Majesty would only exert his prerogative, and levy supplies for his occasions as his ancestors had done, all might yet be retrieved without the trouble of propitiating the nation. The King persisted however in his design of making his government popular by means of a pamphlet which should flatter the people with the notion that they kept their affairs in their owy hands. It was the shortest way to begin by satisfying the people's minds.

And how was this to be done? Dr. Reede presumed to inquire. Charles, thoroughly discomposed by the news he had just heard, in addition to a variety of private perplexitics, declared that nothing could be easier than to set forth a true account of the royal poverty. No poor gentleman of all the train to whom he was in debt could be more completely at his wit's end for money than he. His wardrobeman had this morning lamented that the King had no handkerchiefs, and only three bands to his neck ; and howsto take up a yard of linen for his Majety's service was more than any one knew.

Edmund glanced at his own periwig in the opposite mirror, and observed that it would be very easy to urge this plea, if such was his Majesty's pleasure.
"Od's fish! man, you would not tell this
beggarly tale in all its particulars! You wouhd not set the loyal housewives in London to offer me their patronage of slirts and neckbands!"
"Besides," said the Duke, "though it might be very easy to tell the tale of our poverty, it might not be so easy to make men beliene it."

Dr. Reede here giving an involuntary sign of assent, the King would know what was in his mind. Dr. Reede, as usual, spoke his thoughts. The people, being aware what sums had within a few months fallen into the royal treasury, woutd be slow to suppose that their king was in want of necessary clothing.
"What! the present to the Queen from the Lord Mayor and Aldermen? That was but a paltry thousand pounds."

Dr. Reede could not let it be supposed that any one expected the King to benefit by gifts to his Queen.

Charles looked up hastily to see if this was intended as a reproach, for he had indeed appropriated every thing that he could lay his hands on of what his dutiful subjects had offered to his Queen, as a compliment on her marriage. The clergyman looked innocent, and the Kingewent on,-
" And as for her portion,--twenty such portions would not furnish forth one war, as the people ought to know. And there is my sister's portion to the Prince of Orleans soon to be pairl. If the people did but take the view we would have them take of our affairs at home and abroad, we should
not have to horrow of France, and want courage, to tell our foliful subjects that we had done so."

Edmund would do his best to give them the desired opinions. Dr. Reede thouglit it a pity they could not be by the King's side,-aye, now on board this very boat, to understand and share the King's views, and thus justify the government. As a burst of admiration at some of the juggler's tricks made itself heard in the cabin at the very moment this was said, the King again looked up to see whether satire was intended.

Edmund supposed that one object of his projected pamphlet was to conimunicate gently the fact of a secret loan of 200,000 crowns from France, designed for the support of the war in Portugal, but so immediately swallowed up at home that it appeared to have answcred no more purpose than a loan of so many pebbles, while it had subjected the nation to a degradation whicla the people would not have voluntarily incurred. This communication was indeed to be a part of Edmund's task; but there was a more important one still to be made. It could not now long remain a secret that Dunkirk was in the hands of the French-
"Dunkirk taken by the French!" exclaimed Dr. Reede, not crediting what he heard. "We are lost indeed, if the French make aggressions like this."
"Patience, brother!" whispered Edmund. "There is no aggression in the case. The matter is arranged by mutual agreement." .

Dr. Reede looked perplexed, till the Duke carelessly told him that Dunkirk had been sold to the French King. It was a pity the nation must know the fact. They would not like it.
" Like it! Dunkirk sold! Whose property was Dunkirk ?" asked Dr. Rcede, reverting to the time when Oliver's acquisition of Dukirk was celebrated as a national triumph.
"We must conduct the bargains of the nation, you know," replied the Duke. "In old times, the people desircd no better managers of their affairs than their kings."
"'Tis a marvel then that they troubled themselves to have Parliaments. Pray God the people may be content with what they shall receive for a conquest which they prized! Some other goodly town, I trust, is secured to us; or some profitable fishing coast; or some fastness which shall give us advantage over the enemy, and spare the blood of our soldiers."
"It were as well to have retained Dunkirk as taken any of these in exchange," said the King ;${ }^{\text {a }}$ proposition which Dr. Reede was far from disputing. "Our necessities required another fashion of payment."
"In money !-and then the taxés will be somewhat lightened. This will be a welcome relief to the people, although their leave was not asked. There is at least the good of a lifting up of a little portion of their burdens."
"Not so. We cannot at present spare our subjects. This $400,000 l$. come from Dunkirk is all too little for the occasions of our dignity. F 3

Our house at Hampton Court is not yet suitably arranged. The tapestries are sueh that the world can show nothing nobler, yet the eeilings, however finely fretted, are not yet gilt. The canal is not perfected, and the Banqueting House in the Paradise is yet bare."
"The extraordinary wild fowl in St. James's Park did not fly over without cost," observed the Duke.
"Some did. The melancholy water-fowl from Astraean was bestowed by the Russian Ambassador; and eertain merchants who eame for justiee brought us the cranes and the milk-white raven. But the animals that it was needful to put in to make the place answerable to its design, -the antelopes, and the Guinea goats, and the Arabian sheep, and others,-cost nearly their weight of gold. Kings cannot make fair bargains."
"For aught but necessaries," interposed the divine.
"Or for necessaries. Windsor is exceedingly ragged and ruinous. It will oceupy the cost of Durkirk to restore it-_"
"According to the taste of the ladies of the court", interrtpted the Duke. "They will have the gallery of horns furnished with beams of the rarest elks and antelopes that there be in the world. Then the hall and stairs must be bright with furniture of arms, in festoons, trophy-like: while the chambers have curious and effeminate pictures, giving a contrast of softness to that which presented anly war and horror."
"Then there is the demolishing of the palace at Grcenwich, in order to building a new one. Besides the cost of rearing, we are advised so to make a cut as to let in the Thames like a square bay, which will be chargeable."

And this is to be ordered by Parliament? or are the people to be told that a foreign possession of theirs is gone to pay for water-fowl and effeminate pictures?"
"Then there is the army," continued the King. "I have daily news of a lack of hospitals, so that our maimed soldiers die of the injuries of the air. And this very defeat, with which the city will presently be ringing, was caused by the failure of ammunition. And notunknowingly ; for this young clerk had the audacity to forewarn us."
"Better have sold the troops and their general alive into the hands of the encmy, than send them into the field without a sufficiency of defence," cried Dr. Reede.
"So his Majesty thinks,", observed the Duke; " and has therefore done wisely in taking a goodly sum from the Dutch to delay the sailing of the fleet for the east till the season is too far gone for action. Nay! is it not a benefit for the King to have the money he so much neets, and for the lives to be saved which must be olherwise lost for want of the due ammunition?'

Dr. Reede was too much affected at this gross bartering away of the national honour to trust himself to speak; Edmund observed that he should insist, in his pamphlet, on the exceeding expensiveness of war in these days, in comparison
of the times when men went out, each with his bow and arrow, or his battle-axe, and his provision of food furnished at his own charge. Since gunpowder had been used, and engines of curious workmanship,-sinee war had become a science, it had grown mightily cxpensive, and the people inust pay accordingly, as he should speedily set forth.
"Setting fortl also how the people should therefore be the more consulted, before a strife is entered upon," said she elergyman.
"Nay," said the Duke, "I am for making the matter short and easy. An expensive army we must have; and a troublesome Parliament to boot is too much. I am for getting up the army into an honourable condition, and letting down the Parliament. His Majesty witl be persuaded thereto in time, when he has had another taste of the discontents of his changeable people."

Dr. Reede imagined that such an innovation might not be the last change, if the nation should have more liking to be represented by a Parliament than rulcd by an army. But the Duke did not conceal his contempt for the new fashion of regarding the people and their representatives. There was to telling what pass things might come to when monarchs were reduced to shifts to get money, and the people fancied that they had a right to sit in judgment on the use that was made of it. He seemed to forget that he had had a father, and what had become of him, while he set up as an example worthy of all imitation the spirited old king, bluff Harry, that put
out his hand and took what le pleascd, and amused himself with sending grumblers to seek adventures north, south, east, or west. If the King would take his advice, he would show the nation an example of the first duty of a king,to protect his people from violence,-in, such a fashion as shoukd leave the Parliamert little to say, even if allowed to meet. Let his Majesty bestow all his paternal care on clicrishing his army.
"It is true," said Dr. Reede, " that a ruler's first duty is to give security to his peoplc; and in the lowest state in which men herd together, the danger is looked for from without; and the people who at lome gather food, each for himself, go out to war, each with his own weapon. Their ruler does no more than call them out, and point the way, and lead them home. Afterwards, when men are settled on lands, znd made the property of the rich and strong, they go out to war at the charge of their lords, and the King has still nothing to do but to command them: Every man is or may be a warrior; and it is for those who furnish forth his blood and sinews, his weapons and his food, to decide about the conduct of the war. But, at a later time, when men intermingle and divide their labour at will, and the time of slavery is over, every man is no longer a warrior, but some fight for hire, while those who hire them stay at their business at home."
"Or at their pleasures," observed the Duke, glancing at his brother.
" Under favour, no," replied Dr. Reede. "It
is not, I conceive, the King that hires the army to do his pleasure, but the people who hire it for their defence, the King having the conduct of the enterprises. If the will of the nation be not taken as to their defence,-if they should perchance think they need no armed defence, and lose their passion for conquest, whence must coine the hire of their servants,-the soldiery?"
"They must help themselves with it," replied the Duke, carclessly.
"And if they find af giant at every man's door, -a lion in the path to every one's field?' said the divine.
"Thy learning hath perplexed thee, man. These are not the days of enchantment, of wild beasts, and overtopping men."
"Pardon me; there are no days when men may not be metamorphosed, if the evil influence be but strong enougls: There are no days when a man's household gods will not make a giant of him for the defence of their shrine. There are no days when there axe not such roarings in the path of violence as to sink the heart of the spoiler within him."
" Let but the art of war improve like other arts," said the Duke, "and our cannon will easily out-roar all your lions, and beat down the giants you speak of."
" Rather the reverse, I conceive," said the plain-spoken elergyman. "The expense of improved war is aggravated, not only in the outfit, but in the destruction oceasioned. The soldier is a destructive labourer, and, as such, will not
be overlong tolerated by an impoverished nation, whose consent to strife is the more necessary the more chargeable such strife becomes to them. Furthermore, mon even now look upon blood as something morc precious than water, and upon human souls as somewhat of a higher nature than the fiery bubbles that our newly-wiser chemists send up into the ether, to wander whither no cye can follow them. Our cannon now knock down a file where before a battle-axe could cleave but a single skull. Men begin already to tremble over their child's play of human life; and if the day comes when some mighty engine shall be prepared to blow to atoms half an army, there may be found a multitude of stout hearts to face it; but where is he who will be brave enough to fire the touch-hole, even for the surc glory of being God's arch enemy?"
"Is this brother of thine, seeking a patent for some new device of war-engines?'' inquired Charles of the divinc. "Methinks your discourse seems like a preface to such a proposal. Would it were so! for patents aid the exchequer."
"Would it were so!" said the Duke, " for a king might follow his own will with such, an engine in his hand."
" Would it were so!" said Dr. Reede, " for then would the last days of war be come, and Satan would find much of his occupation gone. Edmund, if thou wilt invent such an engine as may mow down a host at a blow, I will promise thee a triumph on that battle-field, and the intercession of every church in Chwistendom. Such a deed ehall one day be done. War shall one
day be ended; but not by you, Edmund. Men must enact the wild beast yet a few centuries longer, to furnish forth a barbarous show to their rulers, till men shall call instead for a long age of fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes."
"Mqantime," said Edmund, " they call impertinently for certain accounts of the charges of our wars which his Majesty is over gracious in permitting them to demand."
"Do they think so?"
"They cannot but" see," said the Duke, "by the way his Majesty gave his speech to the Parliament, that he desires no meddling from them." - "And how did I speak?" asked the King. " Did I not assure the Commons that I would not have asked for their subsidies if I had not had need ; and that through no extravagance of my own, but the disorder of the times? And is not that much to say when I am daily told by my gentlemen of the palace, and others who know better still, that my avill is above all privilege of Parliament or city, and that I have no need to account to any at all? How did I speak ?'
"Only as if your wits were with your queen, or 80 me other lady, while the words of your speech lay under your eye. Some words your Commons must needs remember, from the many times they were said over; but further-"
"Pshaw!" cried the King, vexed at the de-" scription he bad himself asked for. "This learned divine knows. not what our Parliament is made of. There are but two seamen and about twenty merchants, and the rest have no scruple in coming drunk to the house, and making a mockery
of the country people when they are sobcr. How matters it how I give my speech to them ?"
"They are indeed not the peaple," observed Reede ; " and I forewarn your Majesty that their consent is not the consent of the people; and that however they may clap the hands eat your Majesty's enterprises and private sales, the peopla will not be the less employed in looking back upon Oliver
" And forward to me?" inquired the Duke, laughing.
"And forwarl to the time when the proud father shall not be liable to see his only son return' barefoot and tattered from a war where he has spilled his blood; or a daughter made the victim, first of violence, and then of mockery, through the example of the King's court; and no justice to be had but by him who brings the heaviest bribe:-forward to the time when drunken cavaliers shall be thought unfitting representatives of a hungering people ; ${ }^{\circ}$ and when the money which is raised by the toils of the nation shall be spent for the benefit of the nation; when men shall inquire how Rome fell, and why France is falling; and slall find that decay ensues when that which is a trust is still pertinaciously used as prerogative, and when the profusion in high places in inswerable to the destitution below!"
"Nay; I am sure there is destitution in high places," cried the King, "and luxury in the lower. I sec not a few ladies outshining my Queen in gallantry of jewels; and if you like to look in at certain low houses thrat I could tell you
of, you will see what vast heaps of gold are squandered in deep and most prodigious gaming."
"True; and therein is found the cxcuse of the court ; that whenever the nation is over-given to luxury, the court is prodigious in its extrivagance.".
"Holds man!" cried the King. "Wouldst thou be pilloried for a libel ?"
"Such is too common a sight to draw duc regard," coolly replied the divine. " Libels are in some sort the primers of the ignorant multitude, scornfully despised for their ignorancc. There are not means wherewith to give the people letters in an orderly way; so that they gape after libels first, and then they gape to sce them burned by the hangman; and lcarn one sort of hardness by flinging stones at a pilloried wretch, and another sort of hardness by watching the faces of traitors who pray confidently on the scaffold, and look cheerfully albout them on the hangman's hellish instruments; and all this hardness, which may chance to peril your Majesty, is not always mollified by such soft things as they may witness at the theatres which profanely give and take from the licentious times. If the people would become wise, such is the instruction that awaits them."
"Methinks you will provoke us to let the people see how cheerfully you would look on certain things that honest gazers round a scaffold shrink from beholding. It were better for you to pray for me from your pulpit, like a true subject of Christ and your King,"
" ILitherto I have done so; but it pleases your Majesty that from my pulpit I. should pray no longer. Alas !' cried he, casting a glance through the window as he perceived that the vessel drew to land, "alas! what a raging fire! And another! And a third!"
"The bonfires for the victory," đuielly observed Edmund.

Dr. Reede was forbidden to throw any doubts abroad on the English haying gained a splendid victory. The King had ordered these bonfires at the close of the fast day. They wete lighted, it appeared, somewhat prematurely, as the sun yet glittered along the Thames; but his only showed the impatient joy of the people. The church bells were cvidently preparing to ring merry peals as soon as the last hour of humiliation should have expired. The King's word had gone forth. It suited his purposes to gain a victory just now; and a victory he was determined it should be, to the last ${ }^{\text {onoment. When the }}$ people should discover the cheat, the favours orcasioned by it would be past recall. They could only do what they had done before,-go home and be angry.

This was all that now remained for Dr. Reede, the King's landing being waited for by a throng of persons whose converse had little affinity with wise counsel. Certain courtiers, deplorably ennuyés by the king's absence, sauntered about the gardens, and looked abroad upon the river, in hopes of his approach. An importation of French coxcombs from Dunkirk, in fantastical habits, was
already here to offend the eyes of the insulted English people. It was not till Edmund (who was not dismissed with Dr. Reede) began to exhibit at home the confidence with which he had been treated, that Dr . Reede and his lady became aware how much these accomplished cadets could teach Challes on the part of their own extravagant master. Louis the Fourteenth knew of more ways of raising money than even Charles. He had taken to creating offices for sale, for which the court ladies amused themselves in making names. The pastime of divining their object and utility was left to the people who paid for them. They read, or were told,-and it made a very funny riddle,-that the inspector of freshbutter had kissed hands on his appointment; that the ordainer of faggots had had the honour of dining with his Majesty ; and that some mighty and wealthy personage had been honoured with the office of licenser of barber-wig-makers.

The example of Louis in this and other matters was too good not to be followed by one in circumstances of equal necessity. Edmund was not by any means to delay the "discreet composure" by which the minds of the people were to be propitiated and satisfied. He was to laud to the utmost the Duke's conduct of naval affairs, -(whose credit rested on the ability of his complaisant Clerk of the Acts.) He was to falsify the navy accounts as much as could be ventured, exaggerating the expenses and extenuating the receipts, while he made the very best of the results. He owas to take for granted the
willingness of a gratcful people to support the dignity of the sovereign, while he insinuated threats of the establishment of a civil list,-(a) thing at that time unknown.) All this was to be done not the less for room being required for eloquence about the sale of Dunkirk, and the loan from France, and the bribe from Holland; -monuments of kingly wisdom all, and of paternal solicitude to spare the pockets of the people. All this was to be done not the less for the bright idea which had occurred to some courtier's mind that the making of a few new ambassadors might bring money to his Majesty's hands. There was more than one man about the court who was very willing to accept of the dignity of such an office, and to pay to the power that appointed him a certain fair proportion of the salary which the people must provide. One gentleman was accordingly sent to Spain, to amuse himself in reading Cakleron, and another to some eastern place where he might sit on cushions, and smoke at the expense of the people of England, and to the private profit of their monarch. Amidst all these clever arrangements, nothing was done for the security or the advancement of the community. No new measures of defence; no better administration of justice; no advantageous public works, no apparatus of ediccation, were originated; and, as for the dignity of the sovereign, that was a matter past hope. Hut by means of the treacherous sale of the nation's property and of public offices, by bribes, by falsification of the public accounts,
breaches of royal credit were for the present stopped, and the day of reckoning deferred. If the Duke of York could have forescen from whom and at what time this reckoning would be demanded, he might have been less acute in his suggestions, and less bold in his advicc; and both he and the King might have employed to less infamous purpose this day of solemn fast and deprecation of God's judgments. But, however truc might be Dr. Reede's doctrine that the sins of government are the sins of the nation, it happened in this case, as in a multitude of others, that the accessaries to the crime offered the atonement, while the principals made sport of both crime and atonemont.

The false report about the late engagement had gained ground sufficiently to answer the temporary purposes of those who spread it. As Dr. Reede took his way homewards, bonfires gleamed reflected in the waters of the river, and exhibited to advantage the picturesque fronts of the wooden houses in the narrow streets, and sent trains of sparks up into the darkening aky, and illuminated the steeples that in a few more. seasops were to fall into the surging mass of a more awful conflagration. On reaching the comfortable dwelling which he expected to be soon compelled to quit, he gave himself up, first to humiliation on account of the guilt against which he had in vain remonstrated, and then te addressing to the King a strong written appeal on behalf of the conscientious presbyterian clergy, who had, on the faith of the royal word, believed
themselves safe from such temptations to violate their consciences as they were now suffering under.

On a certain Saturday of the same month might be seen the most magnificent triumph that ever floated on the Thames. It far exceeded the Venctian pageantry on occasion of espousing the Adriatic. The city of London was entertaining the King and Queen; and the King was not at all sorry that the people were at the same time entertained, while he was making up his mind whether, on dissolving the Parliament, he should call another which would obligingly give him the dean and chapter lands, or whether lie should let it be seen, aecording to the opinion of his brother, that there was no need of any more parliaments. As he sat beside his Queen, in an antique-shaped vessel, under a canopy of cloth of gold, supported by Corinthian pillars, wreathed with flowers, festoons, and garlands, he meditated on the comfort that would aecrue, on the one hand, from all his debts being paid out of these church lands, and, on the other, $\cdot$ from such an -entire freedom from responsibility as he should enjoy when there should be no more speeches to make to his Commons, and no more remonstrances to hear from them, grounded on dismal tales of the distresses of his people which he had rather not hear. The thrones and triumphal arches might do for the corporation of London to amuse itself with, and for the little boys and girls on either side of the river to stare at and admire: but it was in somewhat too infantine a taste to
please the majority of the gazers otherwise than as a revival of antique amusements. The most idly luxurions about the court preferred entertainments which had a little more meaning in them, -dramatic spectacles, pictures, musie, and finc buildings and gardens. War is also a favourite excitementsin the middle age of refinement; and the best part of this day's entertaimments, next to the musie, was the peals of ordnance both from the vessels and the shore, which might prettily remind the gallants, amidst their mirth and their soft flirtations, of the cannonading that was going on over the sea. Within a small section of the city of London, many degrees of mirth might be found this day.

In the royal barge, the Queen cast her "languishing and excellent eycs" over the pageant beforc her, and roturned the salutations of the citizens who made abeisances in passing, and now and then cxchanged a few words with her Portuguese maids of honour, the King bigitg too thoughtful to attend to her;-altogether not very merry.

In the barge immediately following, certain ofthe King's favourites made sport of the Queen's foretop,-turned aside very strangely,-of the monstrous fardingales and olivada complexions and unarreeable voices of her Portuguese ladies, -and of the old knight, her friend, whose bald pate was covered by a huge lock of hair, bound on by a thread, very oddly. The King's gravity also made a good joke; and there was an amusing incident of a boat being upset, which furnished
laugliter for a full half hour." A family of Presbyterians, turned out of a living because the King had broken his word, were removing their chattels to some poor place on the other side of the river, and had unawares got their boat entangled in the procession, and were run down by a royal barge. It was truly laughable to see first thedivine, and then his pretty daughters, with their dripping long hair, picked up from the water, while all their little wealth went to the bottom: and yet more so to witness how, when the King, of his bounty, threw gold to the sufferers, the elergyman tossed it back so vehemently that it would have struck the Duke of York on the temple, if he had not dexterously contrived to receive it on the crown of his periwig. It was a charming adventure to the King's favourites ;-very merry.

In the mansions by the river side, certain gentlemen from the country were settling themselves, in preparation for taking office under the government. They and their fathers had been out of habits of business for fourseore years, and were wholly incapable of it, and knew themselves to be so; the best having given themselves to rural employments, and others to debauchery ; but, as all men were now declared incapable of employment who had served against the King, and as these cavaliers knew that their chief business was to humour his Majesty, they made themselves easy about their responsibilities, looked after their tapestries, plate, and pictures, talked of the toils and cares of office, and were-very merry.

In the narrow strcets in their neighbourhood might be hourly seen certain of the King's soldiers, belted and armed, cursing, swearing, and stealing; running into public-houses to drink, and into private ones to carry off whatever they had a mind to; lcaving the injured proprietors visposed tor reflect upon Oliver, and to commend him,-what brave things he did, and how safe a place a man's own house was in his time, and how he made the neighbour princes fear him; while now, a prince that came in with all the love, and prayers, and good-liking of his people, who had given greater signs of loyalty and willingness to serve him with their estates than ever was done by any people, could get nothing but contempt abroad, and discontent at home; and had indeed lost all so soon, that it was a miracle how any one coutd devise to lose so much in so little time. These heusckeepers, made sage by clrcumsfance, looked and spoke with sometling very little like mirth. " Those who had given occasion to such thoughts were, meantime,--very merry.

It was not to these merry men, wise people ${ }^{\circ}$ thou day of war, but to the soldiers of the republican army, who had been declared by act of parlinment for evermore incapable of serving the kingdom. But where were these men to be found, If wanted? Not one could be met with begging In the streets to tell how his comrades might be reached. One captain in the old parliament army was turnede shocmaker, and another a
baker. This lieutenant was now a haberdasher; that a brewer. Of the common soldiers, some were porters, and others mechanics in their aprons, and husbandmen in their frocks, and all as quiet and laborious as if war had never been their occupation. The spirits of these inen had been trained in contentment with God's providences; and though, as they sat at the loom and the last, they had many discontented thoughts of man's providences, it was clear to observers among the King's own servante that he was a thousand times safer from any evil meant by them than from his own unsatisfied and insatiable cavaliers. While the staid artizans who had served under Cromwell looked out upon the river as the procession passed, they dropped a few words in their families about the snares of the Evil One, and were-not very merry.

Within hearing of the grdnance in which the young gallants of the court delighted was an hospital, meagrely supplied with the comforts which its inmates required, where languished, in a crowded space, many of the soldiers and sailors - who had been set up to be fired at while it was known in high quarters that there was such a deficiency of ammunition as must deprive the poor fellows of the power of effectual self-defence. This fact had become known, and it had sunk deep into the souls of the brave fellows who, maimed, feverish, and heart-sore,-in pain for want of the proper means of cure, and half suffocated from the number of their fellow-sufferers, listened with many a low-breathed curse to the
peals of ordnance that shook their crazy place of refuge, "and forswore mirth and allegiance together.

Within hearing of the shouts and of a faint occasional breath of music from the royal band, were certain of the two thousand clergy, who were to resign their livings the next morning, and whose famities were taking alvantage of the neighbourhood being deserted for the day to rcmove their furniture, and betake themselves to whatever place they might have found wherein the righteous could lay his head. Dr. Reede was one of these. He had been toiling all day with his wife, demolishing the toutensemble of comfort which had been formed under her management. He was now, while she was engaged with her infants, sitting alone in his study for the last time. He was doing nothing; for his business in this place was clased. He let his eye be amused by the quick flickering in the breeze of the short, shining grass of his little court, which stretched up to his window. The dark formal shrubs, planted within the paling by his own hand, seemed to nod to him as the wind passedover their heads. The summer flowers in the lozenge-shaped parterres which answered to each other, danced and kissed unblamed beneath the Rev. Doctor's gaze. All tooked as if Nature's heart were merry, however sad might be those of her-thoughlful chitdren. The Doctor stepped out upon the grass. There was yet more for him to do there. He had, with his own hands, mowed the plat, and clipped the borders;
and the little liands of the elder of his two children had helped to pluck out the very few weeds that had sprung up. But the weather had been warm and dry, and, in order to leave the place in the beauty desired by its departing tenant, it was necessary to water the flower-court." It was not a very inspiriting thing to glanse at doors and windows standing wide, displaying the nakedness of an empty dwelling within : so the Doctor hastened to the well to fill his bucket. Mrs. Reede heard the jingle of the chain, and showed herself at an upper window, while the clild that could walk made her way down stairs with all speed to help papa, and wonder at her own round little face in the full bucket. Mrs. Reede was glad that her husband had turned out of his study, though she could not bring herself to sympathize in his anxiety to leave all in a state of the greatest practicable beauty. If a gale had torn up the shrubs, or the hot sun of this summer day had parched the grass and withered the llowers, she did not think she could have been sorry. But it iwns very well that her husband dad left his study open for the further operations necessary there. This room had remainetb the very last in its entireness. The time was now come when she must have asked her husband to quit his chair and desk, and let his books be dislodged. She would make haste to complete the work of spoliation, and slie hoped he would make a long task of watering the floweracourt.

He was not likely to- do that when he had once perceived that slie and ome of her damsels
were lifting heavy loads of books, while another was taking care of the baby. He hastened to give their final draught to his favourite carnations, placed a chair for Esther on the grass just outside the window, where she might sit with the infant, and, while resting herself, talk to him as he finished hey laborious task.

Mrs. Reede did not remember to have ever started so incessantly at the sound of guns; and the air-music of the window-harp that she had seen in the pavilions of great men's gardens had never come so mournfully over her spirit as the snatelies of harmony that the wind now brought from the river to makc her-infant hold up his tiny finger while lis sister said "hark!" She was, for once, nervous. It might be seen in her flushed face and her startled movements; and the poor baby felt it in the absence of the usual ease with which he was held and played with. A sharp sudden cry from him called the attention of the doctor from his task. In a moment, mamma's grief was more tumultuous than the infant's.
"O, my child! my child! I have hurt my child! my own little baby!" cried she, weeping bitterly, and of course redoubling the panic of the little one.
"My dear love," said her husband, trying to prove to her that the baby had only been frightened by a jerk; " my dear love, you alarm yourself much more than the child. See !" and he held up in the evening sunlight the brass plate on which his study lamp stood. Its glittering at once arrested the infant's terrors: but not so soon could the tears of the mother be stopped.
" My love, there must be some deeper cause than this trifling accident," said he, sitting down on the low window sill beside her chair. "Is it that you have pent up your grief all day, and that it will have way?"

Mrs. Reede had a long train of sad houghts to disclose, in the intervals of her efforts to compose herself, The children, she said, amused themselves as if nothing was the matter; while who could tell what they might think hereafter of being thus removed from " $a$ fair and honourable homc, and carried where- $O$, there was no telling what lot might await them! If everybody had thought the sacrifice a right onc, she could have gone through it without any regret: but some of her husband's oldest friends thought him wrong-
" Towards God, or towards you, my love ?"
" O, towards these children, I suppose. They dare not think that you would do anything wrong towards me. I am sures I only think of you first, and then of the children. How you have preached here, with the souls of your people in -your hand, to mould them as you would! and now, you must go where your gift and your gffice will be nothing; and you will be only like any other man. And, as for the children, we do not know "
"When the bird leads forth her brood from their warm nest, because springes are set round about them, does she know what shall befall them? There may be hawks abroad, or a sharp wind that may be too strong for their scarce-
plumed wings. Or they may gather boldness from their early flight, and wave in the sunshine on a high bough, and pour out there a grateful morn and even song from season to season. The parent bird knows not: but she must needs take them from among the springes, however soft may be the nest, and cool the mossy tree. We know more than this parent bird; even that no sparrow falleth unheeded to the ground."

Mrs. Reede's tears began to flow again as another faint breath of music reached her.
"Is it that you will be more composed when the sounds of mirth, to us unseasonable, have passed away ?"' asked Dr. Reede, smiling.
"It does seem hard that our spoilers should be making merry while we are going forth we know not whither," said the wife.
"How would it advantage the mother bird that the fowlers should lie close while she plumes her pinions to be gone? Will she stoop in her flight for all their mitth? As for us, music may be to us a rare treat henceforth. Let our ears be pleased with it, whencesoever it may come."

And he made the children hearken; till they " clapped their little hands, and their mother once more smiled. Her husband then said to her,
"If this mirth be ungodly, there is no reason why we should be more scandalized at it than on any other day, only because we ourselves are not merry. If it be innocent, we should thank God that others are happier than ourselves. Yet I am not otherwise than happy in the inward spirit.'. I shall never repent this day."
" They say you will, when__But it is not as if we stood alone. It is said that there will be a large number of the separated."
"Thank God! not for the companionship to ourselves, so much as for the profit to his rightcousness. It will be much to meet here and there eyes that tell back one's own story, and to clasp hands that are undefiled by the world's lucre. But it is more to know that God's truth is so hymned by some, thousand tongues this night, that the echo shall last till weak voices like ours shall be wanted no more."
" Let us go," cried Mrs. Recde, dispersing her last tears, and lifting up one child while the other remained in her husband's arms. He took advantage of her season of strength, and resolved to convey her at once to the humble lodging which was to be their present abode, and to return himself to see that all was done. He detained her only to join him in a brief thanksgiving for the happiness they fad enjoyed there since their marriage day, and to beseech a blessing on him who was to succeed to the dwelling and to the pastoral office. Courageous as was Mrs. Reede's present mood, she was still at the wercy of trifles. The little girl's kitten would not bear them company. It had been removed twice, and had returned, and now was not to be found. It had hidden itself in some corner whence it would come out when they were gone; and the child departed in a very unchristian state of distress. Her mamma found that both she and her child had
yet to learn Dr. Reede's method of not fretting because of evil-doers.

Though he could not trouble himself with personal rescntinents, no man could more strenuously rebuke and expose guilt,-especially guilt in high places, which is so much worse than other guilt, in as far as it desolates a wider region of human happiness. In his farewell discourse, the next day, he urged some considerations on behalf of society far more eagerly than he ever asked anything for himself.
"It is no new thing," said he, " for men to be required to set theirhand to that which they believe not, or to affirm that they believe that which they understand no more in the expression than in the essence. It is no new thing for a mistake to be made as to such protestation, so that if a man say he believes that a sown field will bear corn, though he knows not the manner of its sprouting nor the order of its ripening, he shall be also required to believe a proposition in an unknown tongue, where of he knows not even what it is that should be proposed. It is no new thing, that men should start at such a requisition, as a sount-witted man would start from the shows and babble of the magician; or as a modest wise man would shrink from appointing the way to a wandering comet, lest he should unawares bring the orderly heavens to a mighty wreck. It is no new thing for the searchers of God's ways to respect lis everlasting laws more than man's presumptuous bidding: or for Him whom they serve
so to ehange the face'of things to them as to make his extremest yoke easy, and his heaviest burden light:-to cast a shade over what must be fore-gone,-whether it be life itself, or only the goodly things in whieh maybe too mueh of our dife hath been found,-or to beam a light from his own highest heaven on the wilderness-path, which may seem horrid to those who are not to tread it, but passable enough to such as must needs take this way to their everlasting home. These things being not new, are a sign to us recusants of this day not to be in anywise astonished or dismayed, and also not to allow a dwelling upon the part we have taken, as if it were any mighty merit to trust to God's providence, which waits only to be trusted, or required any marvellous faith to commit ourselves to Christ's word, which, if it be Christ's, must stand when the heavens themselves shall be dissolved. It behoves us rather to look to things less clear than these, and more important than the putting forth of a few of Christ's meanest shepherds from their folds;-for whom the ehief Shepherd may perhaps find other occasions; and, if not, they may be well content to lie down among the sheep, remembering that he once had not where to lay his head. The true oecasion of this day is not to hreak one another's hearts with griefs and tears, (which may but puff out or quench the acceptable fire of the altar;) but so to fan the new-kindled flame as that it may seize and consume whatsoever of foul and desecrating shows most hideous in its light. Is it
not plain that powers whose use is ushered in with prayers, and alternated with the response of God's mast holy name, -the powers of govern-ment,-are used to ensnare those who open their doors to whatsoever cometh in that name? It is well that governments should be thus sanctified to the earscand eyes of the governed; for, if there be a commission more certainly given straight from the hand of God than another it is that of a ruler of men . Who but he opens the eyes of the blind, and unstops the ears of the deaf, and sets the lame on his feet, and strengthens together the drooptw heart and the feeble knees,-by setting before the one the radiant frame of society in all its fitness, and waking up for another the voices of human companionship, and compacting the powers of the weak with those of the stront, and cheering all by warding off injury from without, and making restraint easy where perchance it may gall any of those who are within? Stacred is the power of the ruler as a trust ; but if it be used as a property, where is its sanctity? If the steward puts out the eyes that follow him tao elosely, and ties the tongte that importunes, and breaks the limbs of the strong man in sport, so as to leave him an impotent beggar in the porch of the mansion,do we not know from the Scripture what shall he the fate of that steward? $A_{s}$ it is with a single rular, so shall it be with a company of rulers,with a government which regards the people only as the something on which itself must stand;
which takes bread from the children to give it to dogs; which 'sells God's gifts to them that are without, at the risk of such utter blindness that they shall weary themselves to find the door out of their perplexities and terrors. What governments there be that commit the double sin of lording it over consciences, (whiclp are God's heritage, ) and of ruling for their own low pleasures instead of the right living and moving of the people, judge ye. If there be any which mismanage its defence, and deny or pervert justice, and refuse public works, and make the church a scandal, and the court a spectacle for angels to weep over and devils to resort to, and, instead of speeding the people's freedom with the wings of knowledge, slut them into the little cells of ancient men's wits, it is time that such should know why God hath made them stewards, and should be alarmed for the coming of their Master. It is not for the men and maid-servants to wrest his staff from his hands, or to tefuse his reasonable bidding, or to forsake, the one his plough, and the other his mill, and the maidens to spread the table: bat it is for any one to give loud warning that the Master of the house will surelydemand an account of the welfare of his servants. Such $a_{i}^{\prime \prime}$ warning do I give; and such is the warning spoken by the many mourners of this day, who, because they homour the kingly office as the holiest place of the fair temple of society, and kingly agents as the appointed priesthood, can the less bear to see the nation outraged as
if there were no avenging angel of Jehovah flying abroad; and comfortless in their miseries, as if Jehovah limself were not in the midst of them."

It was well that Dr. Reede felt that he could bear the' pillory. He was pilloried.

## (83)

## THIRD AGE.

Hisrony is silent as to the methods by which men were enabled to endure the tedium of journeys by the heavy coaches of the olden time. Thic absence of all notion of travelling faster might, indeed, be no inconsiderable aid,- an aid of which travellers are at present, for the most parth deprived; since thie mail-coach passenger, the envy of the poor tenant of the carrier's cart, feels envy, in his turn, of the privileged beings who shoot along the northern rail-road; while they, perhaps, are sighing for the time when they shall be able to breakfast at one extremity of the kingdom, and dine at the otler. When once the idea of not going fast enough enters a traveller's mind, ennui is pretty sure to follow; and it may be to this circumstance that the patience of our forefathers, under their long incarceration on the Yoad, was owing-if patience they had. Now, a traveller who is too much used to journeying to be amused, as a child is, by the mere process of travelling, is dismayed alike if there be a full number of passengers, and if there be none but himself. In the first case, there is danger of delay from the variety of deposits of persons and goods; and in the second, there is an equal danger of delay from the coachman having all his own way, and the certainty, besides, of the
absence of all opportunity of shaking off the dulness of his own society.

Mr. Reid, a sociable young barrister, who had never found himself at a loss on a journey, was left desolate one day last sumper when he least expected it. He had taken his wife and clikl down to the south, in order to establish them by the sca-side for a fcw weeks; and he was now travelling up to town by the stage-coach, in very amusing company, as he thought, for the first stage, but presently in solitude. Supposing that his companions were going all the way, he took his time about making the most of them, and lost the opportunity. There was a sensible farmer, who pointed right and left to the sheep on the downs-green downs-retiring in long sweeps from the road; and he had much to relate of the methods of cultivation which had been pursued here, there, and everywhere,-with the Barn Field, and Rick Mead, and Pond-side Field, and Brook Hollow, and many other pretty places that he indicuted. He had also stores of information on the farmer's favourite subject of com-plaint-the state of the poor. He could give thenistory of all the well-meant attempts of my lord this, and my lady that, and colonel the other, to make employment, and institute prizes of almshouses, and induce their neighbours to lay out more on patches of land than less helpless folks would think it worth whilc to bestow. Meantime, a mart young lady in the opposite comer was telling her widowed chaperon why she could not abide the country, and would not
be tempted to leave dear London any more,namely, that the country was chalky, and whitened the liems of all her petticuats. The widow, in return, assured the unbelieving girl that the country was not chalky all over the world, and that she had actually seen, with her own cyes, the junction of a white, a red, and a black road, -very convenient, as one miglit choose one's walk by the colour of one's gown. The widow at the same time let fall her wish to have the charge-merely for the sake of pleasant occupa-tion-of the household of a widower, to whose daughters she could teach everytling desirable; especially if they were intended to look after dairy and poultry-yard, and such things.
"Thank'ee, ma'am," said the farmer, as she looked full at him; " my daughters are some of them grown up; and they have got on without much teaching since their mother died."

Mr. Reid promised himbelf to gain more information about the widow's estimate of her own capabilities; but she and her charge were not yet going to " dear London." They got qut at the first country town, just after the farmet had thrust himself half out of the window to stop the coach, flung himself on the stout horse that was waiting for him at the entrance of a green lane, and trotted off, with a prodigious exertion of knee, elbow, and coat-flap.

Mr. Reid had soon done thinking of the widow, and of the damsel who had displayed so intimate a knowledge of rural life. Pauperism lasted longer; but this was only another version of a
dismal story with which he was already too well arquainted. He was glad to think of something else. He found that he got most sun by riding backward, and most wind by riding forward, and made his election in favour of the latter. He discovered, after a momentaty doubt, that his umbrella was safe, and that there was no oceasion to trouble his knees any longer with his great-coat. He perceived that the coach had been new-lined, and he thought the lace suited the lining uncommonfy well. He wondered whether the people would be as confoundedly long in changing horses at every stage as they had been at the first. It would be very provoking to arrive in town too late for dinner at G-_'s. Ah! the women by the road-side found it a fine day for drying the linen they had washed. How it blew about, flapping, with a noise like mill-sails; bigsleeved pinafores and dancing stockings! This was a pretty country to live in: the gentlemen's houses were sufficiextly sheltered, and the cottages had neat orchards behind them ; and one would think pains had been taken with the green lanes-just in the rhedium as they were betweer rankness and bareners. What an advantage roids among little hills haw in the clear stream under the hedge,--a stream like this, dimpling and oozing, now over pebbles, and now among weeds! That hedge would make a delicious foreground for a picture,-the earth being washed awny from the twisted roots, and they covered with brown moss, with still a cowslip liere and there podding to itself in the whter as the wind
passed by. By the way, that bit of foreground might be kept in mind for his next paper for the " New Monthly." It would be easy to give bis subject a turn that would allow that hedge and its cowslip to be brought in. What had not Victor Hugo made of a yellow flower, in a scene to which nobody who had read it would need a second reference! But this well, to the left, was even better than the hedge: it must have been described already; for it looked as if put there for the purpose. What a damp nook in the hedge it steod in, with three old yews above it, and tufts of long grass to fringe the place! What a well-used chain and ladle, and what merry, misclievous children, pushing one another into the muddy pool where the drippings fell, and splashing each other, under pretence of drinking! He was afraid of losing the impression of this place, so much dusty road as he had to pass through, and so many new objects to meet before he could sit down to write; unless, indeed, he did it now. Why should not he write lis paper now? It was a good idea-a capital thought!

Three backs of letters and a pencil were presently found, and a int parcel in one of the win-dow-pockets, which served as a desk, when the feet were properly planted on the opposite seat. The lines were none of the straightest, at first; and the dots and stops wandered far out of their right places; while the long words looked somewhat hieroglyphical. But the coach .stopped; and Mr . Reid forgot to obserye how much longer
it took than before to change horses while he was the only passenger. He looked up only once, and then saw so charming an old granny, with her little Tommy, carrying a toad-in-a-hole to the baker's, that he was rewarded for his momentary idleness, and resolved to find a place for them toq, near the well and the mossy hedge.

He was now as sorry to be off agam as bcfore to stop. The horses were spirited, and the road was rough. . His pencil slipped and jerked, this way and that. Presently his eyes ached: his ideas were jostled away. It was infpossible to compose while the manual act was so troublesome ; it was nonsense to attempt it. Nothing but idleness would do in travelling; so the blunted pencil was put by, and the eye was refreshed once more with green.

But now a new sort of country was opening. The hedges were goom, and a prodigious stretch of fallow on either hand looked breezy and pleasant enough at first ; and the lark sprang from the furrow so blithely, that Reid longed to stop the coach, that he might hear its trilling. But the lark could not be heard, and was soon ${ }^{\circ}$ out of sight; and the perspective of furrows became as wearying as making pothooks had been. Reid betook himself to examining the window-pockets. There were two or three tidy parcels for solicitors, of course; and a little one, probably for a maid-servant, as there were seven lines of direction upon it. The scent of strawberries came from a little basket, coolly lined with leaves, and addressed to Master Jones, at a
school in a town to be presently passed through. Reid hoped, for the boy's sake, that there was a letter too; and he found an intersticc, through which he could slip half-a-dozen burnt almonds, which had remained in his pocket after treating his own child. What speculations the we whid be, next holiday time, about how the almonds got in! Two or three other little parcels were disregarded; for among them lay one of more importance to Reid than all the rest,-three newspapers, tied round once with a bit of red tape, and directed, in pencil, to be left at the Blue Lion till called for. Reid took the liberty of untying the tape, and amusing himself with the precious pieces of type that had fallen in his way. There was little political intelligence in these papers, and that was of old date; but a little goes a great way with a solitary traveller; and when the better parts of a newspaper are disposed of, enough remains in the dricr parts to employ the intellect that cqurts suggestion. That which is the case with all objects on which the attention is occupied, is eminently the case with a newspaper-that whatever the mind happens to be full of there receives addition, and that the mood in which it is approached there meets with cpnfirmation. Reid had heard much from the farmer of the hardships which individuals suffer from a wasteful public expenditure; and his eye seemed to catch something which related to this matter, to whatever corner of the papers, it wandered.
"Strike at ****** Palace. - All the voorkmen at present employed on this extensive structure ceased work on the appearance of the contractor yesterday morning. Their demand for ligher wages being decidedly refused by him, the men quitted the spot, and the works have since remained desserted. A considerable crowd gathered round, and appeared disposed to take part with the workmen, who, it is said, have for some time pust been arranging a combination to secure a rise of vages. The contractor declares his intention to concede no part of the demand."

The crowd taking part with the workmen! Then the crowd knows less than the workmen what it is about. These wages are paid by that very crowd; and it is because they issue from the public purse that the workmen think they may demand higher wages than they would from a nobleman or private gentleman. The contractor is but a medium, as they see, between the tax-payers and themsefives; and the terms of the contract must depend much on the rate of wages of those employed. I hope the contractor will indeed concede nothing; for it is the people that must overpay eventually; and it has been too long taken for granted that the public must pay higher for everything than individuals. I should not wonder if these men have got it into their heads, like an acquaintance of mine in the same line, that, as they are taxed for these public buildings, they have a right to get as much of their money back as they can, forgetting that if
every taxcd person did the same, there would be no palace built;-not but that we could spare two or three extremely well;-or might, at least, postpone some of the interminable alterations and embellishments, with an account of which the nation is treated, year after year, oh return for its complaisance in furnishing the cash. Let their Majesties be nobly lodged, by all means; and, moreover, gratified in the exereise of tastes which are a thousand times more dignificd than those of our kings in the days of cloll of gold, and more refined than those of monarchs who could make themselves exccedingly merry at the expense of their people. The test, after all, isWhat is necessary for the support of the administrating body, and what upholds merc pomp? These are no days for public pomp. In one sense, the time for it is gone by; in another sense, it is not come ;-tljat is, we ought now to be men enough to put away such childish things; and, we caunot yet afford them. Two or three noble royal palaces, let alone when once completed, are, in my mind, a proper support to the -dignity of the sovercign. As for half-a-dozen, if they do not makc up a display of disgraseful pomp, the barbaric princes of the East are grcater philosophers than 1 take them for. Yes, yes; let the sovcreign be nobly lodged; but let it be remembered that noble lodgings are quite as much wanted for other parties.

[^0]Aye: just so. The concentrated essence of the people, as the House of Commons pretends to be, must put up with a sordid lodging, however many royal palaces England may boast. They are not anything so precious as they pretend to be, or they would not so meanly exclude themselves from their right. They might just as faithfully consult the dignity of the empire by making the King and Queen live in a cottage of three rooms, as by squeczing themselves into a house where there is neither proper accommodation for their sittings, nor for the transaction of their business in Committecs, nor for witnessing, nor for reporting their proceedings. I thought my wife quite right in saying that she would never again undergo the insult of being referred to the yentilators; and I have determined twenty times myself that I would despise the gallery so utterly that I would never set foot in it again: yct to the gallery I still go; and if should not wonder if my wife puts away, for once or twice, her disgust at inhaling smoke and steam, and her indignation at being permitted to watch the course of legislation only through a pigeon-hole and a grating. The presence of women there, in spite of such insuits, is a proof that they are worthy of being treated less like nuns and more like rational beings; and the greater the rush and consequent confusion in the gallery, the more certain is it that there are people who want, and who eventually will have the means of witnessing the proceedings of their legislators. But all this is nothing to the importance of better accommodation to the
members. Of all extraordinary occasions of being economical, that is the most strange which impairs the exertions of the grand deliberative assembly of the nation,--the most majestic body, if it understood its own majesty,-within the bounds of the empire. Why,-every nobleman should be content with one house, and every private gentleman be ashamed of his stables and kennels, rather than that the House of Commons should not have a perfec $\ddagger$ place of assemblage. I verily believe that many a poor man would willingly give his every third potato towards thus aiding the true representation of his interests. It would be good economy in him so to do, if there was nothing of less consequence to be sacrificed first. But King, Lords, and Commons are not the only personages who have a claim on the public to be well housed, for purposes of social support, not pomp.
"Yesterday morning, Andrew Wilson underwent the sentence of the law, \&c. \&c. Though only twenty years of age, he was old in guilt, having been committed for his first offence,throwing stones at the police,-when he was in his thirteenth year. He is supposed to have been for some time connected with a gang of desperate offenders; but nothing could be extracted from him relative to his former associates, though the reverend chaplain of the jail devoted the most unremitting attention to the spiritual concerns of the unhappy man."

So this is the way we tend the sick children of
the great social family, because, forsooth, with all our palaces, we cannot afford a proper infirmary! As soon as symptoms of sickness appear, we thrust all our patients together, to make onc another as much worse as possible, and when any one'is past hope, we take credit for our humanity in stuffing him with remedies which come too late. To look at our prisons, one would think that we must be out in our Christian chronology. That among the many mansions of the social edifice, room cannot be found for those who have the strongest claim of all on our pitying love and watchful carc,-what a scandal this is may be most fully comprehended by those who have passed from the loathsome confusion of the greater number of our prisons to the silence and rigid order of the very fow in which a better system las been tried. There are persons to press the argument that while many of our honest poor, in London and in the factory districts, are crowled together, six or seven families in the same apartment, it cannot be expected that the guilty should be better accommodated. But these same honest poor,-trebly honest if they can remain, so under such a mode of living,may well be as glad as other people that the prisoner should be doomed to the solitude which their poverty denics to them. These same honest poor are taxed to pay for the transportation of multitudes of the guilty, and for the idleness of all : while the incessant regeneration of crime through our prison methods affords but a melancholy prospect of qugmented burdens on their
cliildren's children for similar purposes. In this point of view alone, how dearly has the public paid for the destruetion of this Andrew Wilson, and for the offeuces of the gang he belongs to! Committed in his childhood for the childish fault of throwing stones, kept in a state of expensive idleness for want of an apparatus of labour, thrown into an atmosphere of corruption for want of room to insulate him, issuing forth as a vagabond to spread the infection of idleness and vice, and being brougltt baek to be tried and hanged at the nation's expense, after he had suceessfully qualified others for claiming from the public the expense of transportation, -would not the injured wretch have been nore profitably maintained through a long life at the public expense? Would it not lave answered better to the publie purse to give him an establishment, on condition of lis remaining harmless? If no Christian considerations are strong enough to rouse us to build new jails, on to transmute the spare palaces of the educated and the honoured into penitentiaries for the ignorant and forlorn, there - may be caleulable truths,-facts of pounds, shillings, and pence,-whieli may plead on behalf of the guilty against the system of mingled parsimony and extravagance by which guilt is aggravated at home, and diffused abroad, and the innocent have to pay dear for that present quiet which insures future further invasion of their security. Every complainant who commits a young offender to certain of our jails knows, or may know, that he thereby burdens the public
with a malefactor for life, and with all who will become criminals by his means. What wonder that the growing chances of impunity become a growing inducement to crime? There is no ogcasion to " provide criminals with port wine and Turkey-carpets;" but there would be more sensc and better economy in this extreme,-if insulation were secured,-than in the system which remains a reproach to the liead and heart of the community. Ah! here are a few lints as to one of the methods by which we contrive to have so many young offenders upon our lands.

- "John Ford, a publican, was fined for having music in his house, \&c. \&..""
"Two labourers, brothers, named White, were charged with creating a disturbance in the neighbourhood of the residence of Sir L.M.N. O., who has lately enforced his right of shutting up the foot-path, \&c. \&c.".
"The number of boats which passed under Putney Bridge from hoon to sunset on a Sunday. in summer, was contputed by the informant of the right reverend bishop to exceed, \&c. \&c."
"The witness stated that he saw the two pri-" soners that morning in the Albany Road, Regent's Park, selling the unstamped publications which vere nowo produced. He purchased a copy from each of them, and took the vendors into custody. The magistrates committed the prisoners to the House of Correction for one month each, and thrust the forfeited papers into the fire. The prisoners were then removed from the bar, laughing."
"On the discussion, last night, relative to the throwing open of the Museum, we have to observe, \&c. \&c."
"The prisoner related that his dog having, on a former occasion, hrought a hare to him in a similar manner, the gamekeeper had ordtred the animal to be shot. The prisoner's son had then contrived to secrete it ; but he could assure the mayistrates that the animal should be immediately sacrified if he might, be spared the ruin of being sent to prison."

Considering that one of the great objects of government is the security, and another the advancement, of the pcople, it seems as if one of the expenses of government should be proxiding useful and innocent amusement for the people. All must have something to do in the intervals of their toils; and as the educated can find recreations for themselves, it behoves the guardians of the public to be especially, careful in furnishing innocent amusements to those who are less fitted to choose their pleasures well. But where are the public grounds in which the poor of our large towns may take the air, and exercise themselyes in games? Where are the theatres, the museums, the news-rooms, to which the poor may resort without an expense unsuited to their means? What has bccome of the principle of Christian equality, when a Christian prelate murmurs at the poor man's efforts to enjoy, at rare intervals, the green pastures and still waters to which a loving shepherd would fain lead forth
all his flock; and if any more tenderly than others, it would be such as are but too little left at large? Our administraturs are careful enough to guard the recreations of those who, if deprived of them are in the least danger of bcing driven to guilty excitcments. The rich who can have music and dancing, theatres, picture-galleries and museums, riding in the parks, and walking in the fields any day of the week, hunting and boating, jouneying and study, must also have one more, at whatever cxpense of vice and misery to their less favoured neighbours, and at whatever cost to society at large. Yes; their game must be protected, though the poor man must not listen in the public-house to the music which he cannot hire, nor read at home almost the only literature that he can buy. He must destroy his cherished dog, if it happens to follow a hare; and must take his evening walk in the dusty road if a powerful neighbour forbids him the quiet, green footway. Thus we drive him to try if there is no being merry at the beer-shop, and if he cannot amuse himself with his dog in the woods at night, since he must not in the day. Thus we teffyt him to worse places than a cheap thentre would be. Thus we prcach to him about loving and cherishing God's works, while we shut out some of them from his sight, and wrest others from his grasp; and, by making happiness and heaven an abstraction which we deny him the intellect to comprehend, we impol him to make trial of misery and hell, and by our acts do our best to speed him on his way, while our weak
words of warning are dispersed by the whirlwind of temptation which we ourselyes have raised. If the administration of penal justice be a grievous burden upon the people, it must be lightened by a practieal respect to that higher justice whieh commands that the interests of all, the suble and the mean, the educated and the ignorant, be of equal importance in the regards of the administration; so that government shall as earnestly protest against the slaughter of the poor man's dog for the sake of the rich man's sport, as the prophet of God against the sacrifice of the poor unan's ewe-lamb for the rich man's feast. If bible-read prelates preached from their hearts upon this text, we should never have another little boy supposing that he was to be a elergymau, because he went out shooting with his father. Would that such could be persuaded to leave their partridges and pheasants, and go east and west, to bring down and send home the winged creatures of other climes, wherewith to delight the eyes of the ignorant, and to enlarge his knowledge of God's works! Meantime, the - well-dressed only can enter the Zoological Gardens; and the footran (who cannot be othewwise than well-dressed) must pull off his cockade before he may look at that which may open to him some of the glory of the 104th Psalm. We are lavish of God's word to the people, but grudging of his works. We offer them the dead letter, withholding the spirit which gives life. Yet something is done in the way of genuine homage. See hẹre :-

к 2
"Yesterday being the occasion of the annual assemblage of schools in St. Paul's ${ }^{*}{ }^{*}$ under the dome ** children sang a hymn *** crowded to cxcess * * presence of her Majesty, \&c. \&c."

And here follows an account of certain university prize-givings. We are not without public education,-badged,-the one to denote cliarity, the other endowments.

If education were what it ought to be,-the breath of the life of the community,-there would be an end of this childish and degrading badging. At present, this prodigious display of white tippets and coloured cockades under the dome of St. Paul's tells only that, because the whole of society is not educated at all, a small portion is educated wrong. There is less to be proul than ashamed of in such an exhibition ; and though the stranger from $a_{\text {s }}$ comparatively barbarous country may feel his heart swell as that mighty infant voice chaunts "its hymn of praise, the thoughts of the meditative patriot will wander from these few elect to the multitudes that are left in the outer darkness. Till the state can show how every parent may afford his children a good education, the state is bound to provide the means for it; and to enforce the use of those means by making a certain degree of intellectual competency a condition of the enjoyment of the benefits of society. Till the state can appoint to every member a sufficiency of leisure from the single manual act which, under an extensive division of labour, constitutes the business of many,
it is bound to provide the only effectual antidote to the contracting and benumbing influences of such servile toil.

Till knowledge ceascs to be at least as nccessary to the happincss of the state as military skill was to the defence of the Greek Republics, the state is bound to require of every individual a certain amount of intellectual abilty, as Greece required of her citizens a specified degree of military skill. Till all these extraordinary things happen, no pleas of poverty, no mournful reference to the debt, no just murmurs against the peusion list, can absolve us from the obligation of framing and setting in motion a system of instruction which shall include every child that shall not be better educated elsewhere. Not that this would be any very tremendous expense. There is an enormous waste of educational resources already, from the absence of system and co-operation. Lords and ladies, squires and dames, farmers' wives, mexchants' daughters, and clergymen's sisters, have their schools, benevalently set on foot, and indefatigably kept up, in - defiance of the evils of insulation and diversity of plan. Let all these be put under the workings of a well-planned system, and there will be a prodigious saving of effort and of cost. The private benevolence now operating in this direction would go very far towards the fulfilment of a national scheme. What a saving in teachers, in buildings, in apparatus and materials, and, finally, in badges! There will be no uniform of white caps and tippets when there is po particular glory
to be got hy this species of charity; when nonc can be found who must put up with the humiliation for the sake of the overbalaneing good. When the whole people is so well off that none come to receive alms at the sound of the trumpet, the trumpet will cease to sound. The day may even arrive when blue gowns and yellow stockings shall excite pity in the beholders no more, - and no widowed parent be compelled to struggle with hermaternal shame at subjecting her comely lad to the mortifications which the young spirit has not learned to brave. This last grievance, however, lies not at the nation's door. It is chargeable on the short-sightedness of an individual, which may serve as a warning to us whenever we set to work on our system of national cducation. It may teach us, by exhibiting the folly of certain methods of endowment, to examine others; to avoid the absurdity of bestowing vast sums in teaching plain things in a perplexed manner, or supposed sciences which have long ceased to be regarded as such, or other accomplishments which the circumstances of the times do not render either necessary or convenient. - It may lead our attewtion from the endowed school to the endowed university, and show us that what we want, from our gentlemen as well as our poor, is an awakening of the intellect to objects of immediate and general concern, and not a compulsion to mental toil which shall leave a man, after years of exemplary application, ignorant of whatever may make him most useful in society, and may be best employed and improved amidss the inter-
courses of the world. Let there remain a tribe of book-worms still; and Heaven forbid that the elassics should fall into contempt! But let seholastie honours be bestowed aecording to the sympathies of the many; the many being meantime so eultivated as that they may arrive at a sympathy with intellectual toil. With the progress of seience, the diffusion of science beconies necessary. The greater the power of the people to injure or rebel, the pore necessary it is to teach them to be above injuring and rebelling. The ancient tyrant who hung up his laws written in so small a charaeter that his people could not reall them, and then punished offenders under pretence that his laws were exhibited, was no more unjust than we are while we transport and hang our neighbours for deeds of folly and malice, while we still withhold from them the spirit of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Bring publie education to the test, and it will be found that badgery is pomp, whide universal instruction is essential to the support of the state.

A pretty new church that! But I should - scarcely have supposed it wanted while there is a new Methodist meeting-house on one sideothe way, and the large old Independent chapel on the other. The little ehureh that the lady is sketching before it comes down, might have served a while longer, I fancy, if the necessity had been estimated by the number of church-goers, and not of souls, in the parisl. Whatever may be thought of the obligation to provide a national scheme of worship after the manner in which a
national scheme of education is certainly a duty, however the essential circumstance of distinction is overlooked, that every member of the state has, without its assistance, opportunities of worship, while such is not the case with instruction,whatever may be thought of the general question of an ccelesiastical establishment,-it is not pretended by any that its purposes are answered by the application of its funds to the augmentation of private fortunes instead of the religious instruction of the people." Time was when he who presented to a benefice was supposed to confer a benefit on the people connected with it. Now we have the public bartcr of such presentations for gold; and whether most regard be always paid to the qualifications of the candidate or to the gold he brings, let the face of the country declare. Meeting houses springing up in every village, intelligent artizans going off to one class or another of Dissenters, while the stolid race of agricultural labourers dounge to church, -what does this tell but that the religious wants of the people are better met by the privately-paid than the publicly-paid church? The people are not religiously instructed by the clergy, as a body. Look into our agricultural districts, and see what the mere opening of churches does for the popu-lation,-for the dolts who snore round the fire in the farm-kitchen during the long winter evenings, and the poor wrctches that creep, match in hand, between the doomed stacks, or that walk firmly to the gibbet under the delusion that their lifelong disease of grovelling vice is cured and sent
to oblivion by a few priestly prayers and three days of spiritual excitement! Look into our thronged towns, and seareh in its cellars and garrets, its alleys and its wider streets, how many dwellers there see the face of their elergyman, and have learned from his lips the reason of the lope that is in them,-if suel, hope there indeed be! They hear that he who holds the benefiee, i.c. is appointed their benefaetor, is living in London, or travelling abrgad, on the funds which are derived from the people, and that a curate, found by aecident or advertisement, is eoming to do the duty. He may be a religious instruetor, in the real sense of the term, or he may not.. If he be, no thanks to his superior, no thanks to the state, no thanks to the university that bred him! For aught they know or trouble themselves about, he may be more ignorant than many a meehanie in his flgck, and more indolent than the finest lady who earries her salts to her eushioned pew. He might have the same virtues that he has now if he were a dissenting minister ; and nobody disputes that nowhere does virlue more eminently fail of its earthly reeompense than in the church. Nowhere do luxury andoindolence more shamelessly absorb the gains of hardship and of toil. The sum of the whole matter is, that in the present state of the ehurch, the people pay largely for religious instruction, which it is a chanee whether they obtain. If the same payment were made by the people direct,without the intervention of the state,-they would
be sure to demand and receive an equivalent for their saerifices. If the people be supposed incapable of thus providing for their own spiritual wants, it behoves the state to sce that those wants are actually provided for, so that more than half the nation may not be compelled, through failure of duty in the establishment, to support a double ministry. No power in earth or heaven can absolve the state from the obligation, either to leave to its members the management of their own funds for religious wofship and instruction, or to furnish to every individual the means of learning the Gospel and worshipping his Maker. The first is a plan which has bcen elsewhere found to answer full as well as any we have yet tried. The last can never be attained by merely opening a sufficiency of churches, and leaving to men's cupidity the chance whether the pulpit shall be occupied by an ape or an apostle.

Have the people got a notion already of such an alternative?
"Trthes.-Parish of C.-On Monday, the Rev. J. B. H. commenced distraining for tithes due, \&c. \&c. On that day there were impounded" abowe forty cows. The parishioners offered security for the cattle, which was refused, and they have resolved to let the law take its course. In the mean time, a large military and police force is stationed in the vicinity of the pound. Sentinels are regularly posted and relieved, and the place presents more the appearance of a warlike district than a country village."

Als ! this Rev. J. B. If. takes for his text, perhaps, "I came not to send peace on carth, but a sword." The people, it seems, think his claim, $1476 l$., on a valued property of $9000 l$. a year, excessive. But his advocate declares that no man, acquainted with first principles, can deny that the Rev. J. B. H. has a legal right to demand and take his tithes. Be it so! But first principles tell just as phainly that it is ligh tine the law was altered:-first principles of humanity to the clergy themselves, to judge by what comes next.
"The subscription for the relief of the familics of clergymen in lreland proceeds' $/$ ut slow'y, though the necessity for it increases with every passing day. Latics who have been educated with a riew to filling a highly-respectable station in society may now be segn engaged in the most laborious domestic offices; while their children are thankful to accept a meal of potatoes from some of the lowest of their father's flock."
"The vidow of an Irish clergyman, middleaged, is eager to obtain a situation to superintend the management of the nursery in the famity of a widower, or as tuseful companion to a lady, or as housekeeper in a nobleman's mansion, or as matron in an extensive charitable institution. She would be willing to make herself useful in any situation not menial, her circumstances being of an urgent nature.-References to a lady of rank."
"A master of arts, in full orders, is desirous of a curacy. He feels himself equal to a labo-
rious charge; and a speedy setllenent is of mor" importance than the anount of salury, expecially if there be an opening for tuition."

Alas! what a disclosure of miscry is here! among a body which the United Kingdom is taxed to maintain. Poor as the Dissenting clergy may be, as a body, we hear of no such conflicts in their lot. The poor spirit-broken elergyman bearing, undeserved by him, the opprobrium belonging to his church, seeing lis gentle wife washing his floor, or striving to patch up once more the girl's frock and the hoy's coat ; while they, poor children, peep in at the door of the labourer's smoky cabin, and rush in at the first invitation to take a sup of milk or a potatoc! Scraps of the classics, descriptive of poverty, will run in his head, instead of gospel consolations of poverty; for the good reason that he was taught that his classics, and not his choice of poverty, were his title do preach the gospel. He could find in his heart to inquire further of any heretical sect, which takes for its rule to employ every one according to his capacity, and reward. himeaccording to his works. However difficult it might be to fix upon any authority which all men would agree to be a fitting judge of their capacitics and their works, none would affirm that an educated clergyman is employed according to his capacities in wandering about helpless amidst the contempt or indifference of his flock, or that his works are properly rewarded by the starvation of his family. Then there is the
widow of a brother in the same fruitless ministry! " Any situation not menial!" "Her circumstanccs of an urgent nature!" One poor relation, perhaps, taking charge of one child, and another of a second; and the third, perhaps, sent to wear the badge of this lady of rank at a charity-school, that the widow may be made childless-inay advertisc herself as " without incumbrance," to undertake any situation not menial! Then comes the curate, eager to undertake more than man can do for as little as man can live for;-to use his intellectual tools, framed with care, and polished with long toil, and needing, in their application, all the power of a philosopher with all the zeal of a saint,-for less than is given to the artizan who spends his life in the performance of one manual act, or the clerk, whose whole soul lies in one process of computation! This poor curate, heart-sick through long waiting, may find employment according to his capacities, and above them ; but, if he be fit for his work, he will not be rewarded according to it, till those for whom he and his brethren toil have, directly or indirectly, the distribution of the recompense. Bring the chuxe ${ }^{\circ}$, in its turn, to the test. It is certain that it is made up of pomp and penury; and no power on earth can prove that it at present yields any support to the state.

Since the people have no benefit from a state education, and but a questionable benefit from a state church, how much is spent on their behalf? Here are tables which look aspif they would tell
something, though it requires more wit than mortal man has to make out accurately how the public accounts really stand. Among all the accommodations provided for the transiaction of public búsiness, one would think a pay-ofice might be fixcal upon where all public claims should be discharged, in certain allotted departments ; and, among all the servanis of government, working men or sinecurists, one would think some might be amployed in preparing such a document as has never yet been seen among us-an account of the actual anmal expenditure of the public montey. But one may make some approach to the truth in the gross:-
"The expendiare for the last your may be calculated, in round numbers, at upwarels of fifty millions."

Upon my word, weare a gay nation! If we acted upon the belief held by some very wise persons, that the business of government might be conductel at a charge of onc per cent. on the aggregate of individual revenue, this sum total would show us to be rich enough to buy Europe, ande perhaps America to boot. This would give ut a national wealth which it would be beyond Crosus himself to form a notion of. But we are far enough from having ourselves governed so cheaply. Let us ste how these fifty millions go :-

> To the Public Creditor . . $\quad £ 28,000,000$
> Civil and Pension Lists . $\quad 1,000,000$

> Superannuated and Reduced Allowances of C'ivil Departments . . . . . . . $1,000,000$
> Do. of Military Ditto . . . 4,300,000 Miscellancous Charges . . . 200,000."

Here are thirty-four millions and a half dcvoted to " non-effective" expenditure. This is a pretty triumph of Jomp versus Supporl.-Yes. -pomp: for few will now dare to aflirm that our prodigious wars were neces ary to the national defence. They were wars of pomp which undermined our supports: and, as for the glory thus gained, our descondants will. be ashamed of it long before they have done paying for it.-As for the other items of non-effective expenditure,-the smaller they apprar by the sidc of the enormous debt charge, the inore necessity there is for theif reduction; since the disproportion proves,-not their smallncss, but its bigness. Though they cannot be abolished, -though their Majesties must have a household, -though the other branches of the royal family must be supported,-though retired soldiers and sailors must be taken care of on their quittixeg a service from which it is not easy to turn to any other, -no man will now affirm that reduction is for ever impossible; though the like affirmation was made before the present government proved its falsehood. That their Majesties must have a household on a liberal scale is true; but that there are no sinecures in the royal households remains to be proved. And if such sinecures

เ 2
there must be, it also remains to be proved that they would not be equally well filled if they were merely honorary offices. That the members of the royal family, precluded as they are by their position from being independent, must submit to be maintained by a pitying people, is also true. It is a lot so full of mortification, that a Christian nation will soften the nccessity to them to the utmost; cheerfully paying as much as will support them in decent splendour, but not so much more as will expose them to the taunts of their supporters. This regard to their feelings is their due, till their day of emancipation arrives,-till the customs of society shall allow them the natural riglits of men and women, -the power of social exertion, and the enjoyment of social independence. Their case, howcver, is peculiar in its hardships. No other class in sociêty is precluded from either enjoying ancestral property or accumulating property for themselves; and it is too much to expect the nation to approve or to pay for the infliction of a similar humiliation on any who have not, in their own persons or in those of their. very nearest connexions, served the people for an "otherwise insufficient reward. Let the soldier and sailor who have sacrificed health or member in the public defence be provided for by a grateful people; but there is no reason why the descendants of civil officers, or diplomatists retired from already overpaid services, should receive among them far more. than is afforded to naval and military pensions together. As for the proportion of these neval and military pensions to
the expenditure for effective defence, it is to be hoped that a long abstinence from war will rectify, -if they must not be otherwise rectified, -such enormous abuses as that of the number of retired soldiers far exceeding that of the employed, and of the expenses of the non-eflective service being considerably greater than the maintendance of the actual army. Monstrous absurdities! that the factitiously helpless class should cost the nation more tim those who advance some plea, -more or less substantial, -of civil services, rendered by themselves or their connexions! that these last should cost the nation more than the whole body of its maimed; and wounded, and worn-out defenders! and that these again should cost the nation more than its actual defenders! What wonder that they from whose toils all these expenses must be paid talk of a national nilitia,-of arming themselves, and dispensing with a standing arne? It is no wonder: but when we let them be as wise as they desire to be, they will perceive that their best weapons at present are the tongues of their representatives. It has not yet been tried whether these tongues may not utter a spell powerful enough to loosen this enormous Dead-Weight from the neck of the nation.

But how goes the $15,000,000 l$. for actual service?
"Of the $15,000,000 l$. required for active service, three and a half are expended on the collection of the revenue. Eight and a quarter on $+3$
defence. Law and justice swallow up thrcequarters of a million. Another million is required for civil government, and the expenses of legislation. Diplomacy and the colonial ciril service aye discharged by half' a million. Alout half a million is spent on public works. The remaining odd half million out of the fifteen, is expended on the management of the debt, and for miscellaneous services," $\$ c$.

So we, a most Christian nation, with abundance of Christian prelates, and a church which is to watch over the state with apostolic care,-we, strenuous professors of a religion of peace and enlightenment,-spend cight millions and a quarter on Defence, and - how much on popular Education? I-suppose the latter forms some little item in one of the smalier accounts, for 1 can nowhere see it. Fight millions and a quarter on Defence, and three quarters on Law and Justice! Eight and a quarter on Defence, and one on Government and Legislation! Eiglat millions and a quarter on Defence, and half a. million on Public Works! O, monstrous !-too monstrous a sin to be charged on any ruler, or body of rulers, or succession of bodies of rulers! The broad shoulders of the whole civilized world must bear this tremendous reproach :-the world which has had Christianity in it these eighteen hundred years, and whose most Christian empire yet lays out more than half its serviceable expenditure in providing the means of bloodshed, or of repelling bloodshed! The proportion would
be enormous, even if all the other items were of rightcous signification,-if the proper proportion of the three and a half millious for Collection went to Education; if Law were simple, and Justice cheap; if the real servants of Goyernment were liberally paid, and all idle hangers-on shaken off; if there were no vicious diplomatic and colonial patronage ; and no jobbing in the matter of Public Works. If all else were as it should be, this iten might well make us doubt what age of the world we are living in, and for what purpose it is that Providence is pleased to humble us by leaving such a painful thorn of barbarism in the side of our majestic civilization. Long must it be before it ean grow out. Meantime, let us not boast'as if the whole body were sound; or as if we were not performing as humbling and factitious a duty in paying our defence-taxes as the bondman of old in following the bamer of the eross to the castern slaughter-field. The one yुas the bondman's duty then; and the other is the citizen's duty now; but the one duty is destined to become as obsolete as the other.-What glory in that day, to reverse the order of expenditure! Education, Publie Works, Government and Legislation, Law and Justice, Diplomacy, Defence, Dignity of the Sovereign. When this time shall come, no one ean conjecture; but that we shall not always have to pay eight millions a year for our defence is certain; if the voice of a wise man,-(which is alyays the voiee of an awakening multitude, ) say true. "Human intelligence will not stand still ; the same impulse that has hitherto borne
it onwards, will continue to advance it yet further. The very circumstance of the vast increase of expense attending national warfare has made it impossible for governments henceforth to engage in it, without the public assent, expressed or implied; and that assent will be obtained with the more diffeulty, in proportion as the public shall become more generally acquainted with their real interest. The national military establishment will be reduced to what is barely sufficient to repel external attack; for which purpose, little more is necessary than a small body of such kinds of troops as cannot be had without long training and excreise ; as of eavalry and artillery. For the rest, nations will rely on their militia, and on the excellence of their internal polity ; for it is next to impossible to conquer a people, unanimous in their attachment to their national institutions." Nor will any desire to conquer them while our example of the results of conquest is before the eyes of nations. Then the newspapers will not have to give up space to notices of military reviews; and gentry whose names. haye no chance of otherwise appearing in print will not have the trouble of looking for themselves in the listof army promotions. The pomp of defence will be done away, while the support will remain in the hearts and hands of the people.

What a blessed thing it is that as soon as the people do not choose to pay for pomp, pomk will be done away! What a blessed thing that they cannot be put out of the question, as Henry
VIII.'s people were, by sending their representatives to the wars as often as they disliked paying for the King's gold and silver beards, or the Lady Mary's fool's cap and bells! What a blessing that they can be no longer feared and yet defied, as when Charles II. did without a parliament because he was afraid to tell them of the bribes he had taken, and the loans he had asked, and the cheats he had committed, and tho mad extravagance of his tastes and habits ! Here, I see, we are content to pay for
"Roles, collars, badges, Sce., for Knights of thè several Orders.
" Repairing the King's crown, maces, baulges, Sr., and gold and ssleer sticks.
"Plate to the Secretary of State.
"Ilate and various eyuipage monry to the Lord Lieutenant and Lord Chancillor of Ireland."

This is the people's own doing. No grown man can be supposed to cate for crowns and gold sticks, and robes and collars, in themselves. It is the people who choose to preserve them as antiquarian curiosities. So be it, as long as their taste for antiquities takes this turn, and they can find grown men good-natured enough to dress up to make a show for their gratification. But, in another reign or two, it will be necessary to have dolls made to save busy and grave legislators the toil and absurdity of figuring in such an exhibition; or perhaps cheap theatres will by that ime be allowed, where those who now act pantomimes, will not be abowe exhibiting these
uther murmmerics on Christmas nights. Mcantime, if the people choose to have their functionaries surrounded with pomp and parade, they must pay the purchase moncy with thanks. Whenever they shall become disposed to dispense with guards, trappings, and pageantry, to respect simplicity, and obey the laws for the sake of something more venerable than maces and wigs, they have only to say so, and doubtless the King will feel much relicved, and his ministers very thanlsfil. The laws will work quite as well for the julges looking like other people; in the same manner as it is found that plysicians' prescriptions are worth full as much as formerly, though the learned gentlemen now wear their own hair. We tried this method of simplicity in our own North American Colonies, less than a century ago. Their total expenditure was under $65,000 l$. per annum. We slall not have held those colonies for nothing if we learn from our own doings there how chedp a thing government may be made, when removed from under the eyes and the hands of a born aristocracy.

What a rich, stirring, happy-looking country this is before my eyes, where the people hold up their heads and smile,-very differently, I fancy, from what they did when the proud Cardinal made a progress through it, or when whispers of the sale of Dunkirk circulated in advance or in the rear of the sovereign who bartered away his people's honour! How times are changed, when, instead of complaining that the King ant his Ministers sacrifice the nation to their own pomps
and vanitics, the people only murmur at an insufficicney of courage and despatch in relieving them of the burdens imposed by the mal-administration of a former age! What a change, from being king-ridden, courtier-ridden, priest-zidden, minister-ridlen, to being,-not king-ridden, less courtier-ridden, priest-ridden only while it is our pleasure to be so, and ruled by a ninistry, every tittle of whose power hangs upon the breath of the people! One may bear even the debt, for a short space, with patience, while blessed with the sober certainty that the true instrument of recti-fication,-the resjonsibility of rulers to the ruled, is at length actually in our hands. One might almost wish long life to the sinecure pensioners, and be courteous about the three millions and a half consumed in tax collecting, if one rested in a comparison of the present with the past. But there is enough before one's eyes to remind one how much remains to be done before the nation shall receive full justice: at the hands of its guardians. By small savings in many quarters, or by one of the several decided retrencliments which are yet possible and imperative, some entire tax, with its cost of collection, might ere this have been spared, and many an individual and many a family who wanted but this one additional weight to crush them, might now have been standing erect in their independence. What a list of advertisements is here! Petitions for relief, -how piteous! Offers of lodging, of service, literfy, commercial, and personal, how eager! What tribes of little governesses, professing to
teach more than their youig powers can possibly have aehieved! What trains of servants, vehemently upholding their own honesty and accom-plishments,-the married boasting of having got rid of their children to recommend themselves to their employers, -ay, even the mother advertising for sale the nourishment which God created for her first-born'! There is no saying how much of all this is attributable to the weight of public burdens, or to the mode of their pressure: but it is enough that this craving for support co-exists with unnecessary publie burdens. It is enough, were the craving aggravated a thousand-fold, and the needless burden extenuated to the smallest that could be estimated,-it is enough to prove that no worthless pensioner,-worthless to the nation at large,-should fill his snuff-box at the public charge, while a single tax-payer is distressed. For my part, I lave no doubt that many of the cases in this long list of urgent appeals owe their sorsow to this cause. I have no doubt that many a young girl's first grief is the seeing a deeper and a deeper gloom on her father's brow, as he fails more and more to bear up against his shate of the public burden, and finds that he must at length bring himself to the point, and surrender the child he has tenderly nurtured, and dismiss her to seek a laborious and precarious subsistence for herself. I have no doubt that many of thesc boasting scrvants would have reserved their own merits to bless their own circle, but for the difficulty that parents, husiands and brothers find in living on taxed articles.

While these things co-exist with the neelless expenditure of a single farthing, I, for one, shall feel that, lowever thankful we may and ought to be for our prodigious advance in freedom and moral dignity, we have still to pray, day and night, that the cry of the poor and the mirth of the parasite do not rise up together against us. Too fearful a retribution must await us, if we suffer any more honest hearts to be crushed under the chariot wheels of any 'gay, licentious proud'who must have walked barefoot in the mud, if their condition had leen determined by their deserts.

What place $i$ s this? I was not aware that these pretty villas, and evergreen gardens, and trim causeways stretched to so great a distance on any London road. Bless me! where can we be? I know that old oak. I must have been dreaming if we have passed through, Croydon without my perceiving it. I shall be early at G.'s after all. No! not 1! It is some twof hours later than I thought. Travelling alone is the best pastime, after all. I must tie up these newspapers. It is ${ }^{2}$ wonder they have not been claimed for the Blue Lion yet.

My wife would say this is just the light for the Abbey; but she has said so of every light, from the broadest noon sunshine to the glimmer of the slenderest crescent at midnight. Long may the Abbey stand, quict amidst the bustle of moving life, a monitor speaking eloquently of the past, and breathing low prophecies of the future! It is a far nobler depository of records than the Tower:
for here are brought into immodiatc contrast the two tribes of kings,-the sovereigns by physical force, and the sovereigns by moral force,-the royal Henries, and the thrice royal Shakspeare and Locke and Wilberforce;-and there rensains also space for some one who perchance may unite the attributes of all ;-who, ly doing the lighest work of a ruler in making the people happy, may dis. charge the commission of a seraph in leading them on to be wise. Let not the towers totter, nor the walls crumble, till such an one is there sung to his rest by the requiem of a virtuous people! But the noblest place of records ean never be within four walls, shut in from the stars. There is one, as ancient, may be, as the Abbey; and perhaps destined to witness its aisles laid open to the sunrise, and its mopuments to the shifting moon-light.-the old oak that we passed just now. My wife pities it, starding exposed in its old age to the glare and the dust, when it was perhaps, in its youth, the centife of a cool, green thicket. But it is worth living through all things to witness what that oak has seen. If no prophetic eye werc given to men, I think I would accept the elixir vita for a chance of beholding the like. As soon as that oak had a shade to offer, who came to court it? The pilgrim on his painful way to the southern shrine,-turning aside to pray that the helpless might not be ravaged by the spoiler in his absence? The nun who mourned within her cell, and trembled in God's sunshine, and passed her blighted life in this sad Eternation? The child who slept on the turf,--safely,-
with the adder in the neighbouring grass, and the robber looking down from the tree in envy of its innocence; innocence which, after all, was poisoned by a worse fang than the adder's, and despoiled by the hand of a ruder bandit, -tyranny?-Who came in a later age?-The soldier recking from the battle, and in scarch of some nook in which to pray for his little ones and die? The maiden, fleeing from royal lust, and hacr father outlawed by royal vengeance? What tales were brought when the ncighbouring stems mouldered away, and left space for the winds to enter with their tidings from afar? Rumours of heaped battle-fields across the sea, and of the murmurings of the oppressed in their conifortless homes, and the indignant remonstrance of captives siienced in their proclamation of the truth? And then, did weary sailors come up from the sea, and, while they rested, talk of peace? And merchants of prosperity? And labourers of better days?- And now that the old oak yields but a scanty shade,-children come to pick up its acorns, and to make a ladder of its mouldering sides; and even these infant tongues can tell of what the people feel, and what the people intend, and what the King desires for the people, and what the ministers propose for the people. The old oak has lived to see the people's day.-O! may the breath of heaven stir it lightly;-may the spring rains fall soflly as the wintry snow;-may the thunderbolt spare it, and fie flash not darc to crisp its lightest leaf, that it may endure to witness something of that
which is yet to come !-of the wisdom which shall issue sternly from the abyss of poverty, snootthing its rugged brow as it mounts to a milder and brighter region ; and of pleasure deseending from her painted cloud, sobering her mien as she visits rank below rank, till she takes up her abode with the lowliest in the form of content. If every stone of yonder Abbey can be made to murmur like the sea-shell to the awakened ear, disclosing echoes of the requiems of ages, yet more may this oak whisper from every leaf its records of individual sorrows, of mutual hopes, and now of common rejoicing;-a rejoicing which ret has more in it of hope than of fulfilment. The day of the people is come. The old oak survives to complete its annals,-the Abbey has place for a record-whether the people are wise to use their day for the promotion of the great objects of national association, mpublic order and social improvement.

It was too late 'to dine at G.'s; so Reid turned into the Abbey, and staid there till his own footfall was the only sound that entertained the bodily, ear.

## ( 125 )

## Summary of Principles illustrated in this volume.

It is necessary to the security and advancement of a community that there should be an expenditure of a portion of its wealth for purposes of defence, of public order, and of social improvement.

As public expenditure, though necessary, is unproductive, it must be limited. And, as the means of such expenditure are furnished by the people for defined objects, its limit is easily ascertained.

That expenditure alone which is necessary to defence, public order, and social improvement, is justifiable.

Such a direction of the public expenditure can be secured only by the public functionaries who expend being made fully responsible to the party in whose behalf they expend.

For want of this responsibility, the public expenditure of an early age,-determined to pageantry, war, and favouritism,-was excessive, and perpetrated by the few in defiance of the many.

For want of a due degree of this responsibility, the public expenditure of an after age,dete mined to luxury, war, and patronage, was excessive, and perpetrated by the few in
fear of the many, by deceiving and defrauding them.

For want of a due degree of this respousibility, the public expenditure of the present age, -determined chiefly to the sustaining of burdens imposed by a preceding age,-perpeluates many abuses: and, though much ameliorated by the less unequal distribution of power, the public expenditure is yet as far from heing regulated to the greatest advantage of the many, as the many are from exacting due responsibility and service from the few.

When this service and responsibility shall be duly exacted, there will be-

Necessary offices only, whose dutics will be clearly defined, fully accountcd for, and libcrally rewarded:

Little patronage, and that little at the disposal of the people:

No pomp,-at the expense of those who can barely obtain support: but

Liberal provisions for the advancement of national industry and intelligence.

## IONTON : <br> FIINTEN 13Y WHLEIARI CLOWES, Duke Strect, Lambeth.


[^0]:    " Mr. -m's motion was lost 'uithout a division."

